

**Department for Work and Pensions**

**Research Report No 424**

# **Families with children in Britain: findings from the 2005 Families and Children Study (FACS)**

**Lorenc Hoxhallari, Anne Conolly and Nick Lyon**

A report of research carried out by the National Centre for Social Research on behalf of the Department for Work and Pensions

**Corporate Document Services**

© Crown Copyright 2007. Published for the Department for Work and Pensions under licence from the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office by Corporate Document Services, Leeds.

Application for reproduction should be made in writing to The Copyright Unit, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, St Clements House, 2-16 Colegate, Norwich NR3 1BQ.

First Published 2007.

ISBN 978 1 84712 168 4

Views expressed in this report are not necessarily those of the Department for Work and Pensions or any other Government Department.

Printed by Corporate Document Services.

# Contents

Acknowledgements .....	xv
The Authors .....	xvi
Glossary .....	xvii
Summary .....	1
1 Introduction .....	7
1.1 The Families and Children Study .....	7
1.1.1 <i>Objectives of the study</i> .....	8
1.1.2 <i>Sample design</i> .....	8
1.1.3 <i>Defining families with children – units of interest</i> .....	9
1.1.4 <i>Data collection</i> .....	10
1.1.5 <i>Response rates in 2005</i> .....	12
1.1.6 <i>Non-response and weighting</i> .....	13
1.2 The content of the report .....	14
1.2.1 <i>Chapters about family life</i> .....	14
1.2.2 <i>Chapters about children in the family</i> .....	15
1.3 Summary of changes .....	15
1.4 Guide to methods used in the tables .....	16
2 The characteristics of families with children .....	17
2.1 Family type .....	17
2.2 Marital status .....	18
2.3 Work status .....	18
2.4 Age of youngest child .....	19
2.5 Ethnicity .....	19
2.6 Total family income .....	19

3	Health, lifestyles and participation .....	39
3.1	Health of mothers .....	39
3.2	Long-standing illness .....	39
3.3	Smoking .....	40
3.4	Drinking .....	41
3.5	Social capital .....	41
4	Education and training .....	83
4.1	Qualifications achieved .....	83
4.2	Training .....	84
5	Work .....	115
5.1	Employment status .....	115
5.2	Hours .....	115
5.3	Standard Occupational Classification .....	116
5.4	Travel to work .....	116
5.5	Duration .....	117
5.6	Leaving work .....	117
5.7	Reasons for (not) working .....	117
6	Total family income .....	169
6.1	Income .....	169
6.2	Equivalised income .....	170
6.2.1	<i>Chapter notes – defining total family income in the Families and Children Study</i> .....	170
6.2.2	<i>The equivalisation process</i> .....	171
7	Benefits and tax credits .....	183
7.1	Receipt of benefits and tax credits .....	183
7.2	Amount of income received from benefits and tax credits .....	184
7.3	Awareness of financial support for families with children currently not receiving WTC and CTC .....	184
7.4	Applications for WTC and CTC .....	185
7.5	Awareness about the rules and payment method of the tax credits .....	185
8	Money management and savings .....	219
8.1	Access to basic financial services: current and savings accounts .....	219
8.2	Savings .....	219
8.3	Borrowing and debt .....	220
8.4	Other assistance .....	221
8.5	Managing family income .....	221

9	Housing .....	253
9.1	Tenure and housing costs .....	253
9.2	Type of housing .....	254
9.3	Housing conditions .....	254
10	Material deprivation .....	273
10.1	Items or activities families were unable to afford .....	273
10.2	Number of food and meal items families were unable to afford .....	274
10.3	Number of items or activities families were unable to afford .....	274
10.4	Relative material deprivation .....	275
11	Child characteristics .....	297
12	Child health .....	307
12.1	Health status of children .....	307
12.2	Child's long-standing illness .....	307
12.3	Visits to Accident and Emergency .....	308
13	Schooling .....	319
13.1	Travel to school .....	319
13.2	School performance .....	320
13.3	Homework .....	321
13.4	School behaviour .....	322
13.5	Special Educational Need .....	322
13.6	Absences from school .....	323
13.7	Post school aspirations .....	323
14	Children's activities and leisure time .....	353
14.1	Time spent active .....	353
14.2	Police contact .....	353
14.3	Smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs .....	354
15	Child maintenance .....	363
15.1	Child support receipt and type of agreement .....	363
15.2	Amount of child support received .....	363
15.3	Reliability .....	364
15.4	Contact .....	364
16	Childcare .....	385
	Usage and arrangements for working mothers .....	385
16.2	Types of childcare for working mothers .....	386
16.3	Usage by mothers not in work .....	386

16.4	Term-time arrangements by working mothers .....	387
16.5	Term-time arrangements by mothers not in work .....	387
16.6	Use of formal and informal childcare by working mothers .....	387
16.7	Use of formal and informal childcare but mothers not in work ..	388
16.8	Childcare payment by working mothers .....	388
16.9	Childcare payments by mothers not in work .....	388
16.10	Cost .....	389
16.11	Quality of childcare .....	389
16.12	Availability .....	389
16.13	Information .....	389
16.14	Information sources .....	390
16.15	Affordability .....	390
Appendix A Weighting the FACS analysis .....		431
Appendix B Standard error analysis .....		439
References .....		471

## List of tables

Table 1.1	Productive interviews for families used in the FACS 2005 Annual report .....	13
Table 2.1	Family characteristics by family type .....	21
Table 2.2	Family characteristics by marital status .....	25
Table 2.3	Family characteristics by family unit work status .....	29
Table 2.4	Family characteristics by age of youngest child .....	32
Table 2.5	Family characteristics by ethnic group of mother .....	34
Table 2.6	Family characteristics by total family income .....	36
Table 3.1	Mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics ..	43
Table 3.2	Mother's long-standing limiting illness or disability by family characteristics .....	45
Table 3.3	Impact of mother's limiting long-standing illness or disability on work by family characteristics .....	47
Table 3.4	Mother's smoking behaviour by family characteristics .....	49
Table 3.5	Mother's smoking behaviour during pregnancy by family characteristics .....	52
Table 3.6	Mother's drinking behaviour by family characteristics .....	54
Table 3.7	Views and problems with local neighbourhood by family characteristic .....	56
Table 3.8	Contact with friends and family by family characteristics .....	66
Table 3.9	Actions taken in an attempt to solve a problem affecting people in local area in the last 12 months by family characteristics .....	70

Table 3.10	Type of unpaid help given to any groups, clubs or organisations during the last 12 months by family characteristics .....	75
Table 4.1	Whether family has any qualifications (academic or vocational) by family characteristics .....	85
Table 4.2	Highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics .....	88
Table 4.3	Highest academic qualification of mother by family characteristics .....	91
Table 4.4	Highest academic qualification of partner by family characteristics .....	94
Table 4.5	Highest vocational qualification of mother by family characteristics .....	97
Table 4.6	Highest vocational qualification of partner by family characteristics .....	99
Table 4.7	Highest vocational qualification in the family by family characteristics .....	101
Table 4.8	Whether mother attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics .....	104
Table 4.9	Whether partner attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics .....	105
Table 4.10	Whether mother's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics .....	106
Table 4.11	Whether partner's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics .....	109
Table 4.12	Whether mother has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	110
Table 4.13	Whether partner has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	111
Table 4.14	Amount of in-work training mother has taken part in during last 12 months by family characteristics .....	112
Table 5.1	Family unit work status by family characteristics .....	119
Table 5.2	Work status of mother by family characteristics .....	122
Table 5.3	Work status of partner by family characteristics .....	126
Table 5.4	Hours of work of mother by family characteristics .....	129
Table 5.5	Hours of work of partner by family characteristics .....	131
Table 5.6	SOC-2000 major group of mother by family characteristics ...	133
Table 5.7	SOC-2000 major group of partner by family characteristics ...	137
Table 5.8	Method of travel to work of mother by family characteristics .....	141
Table 5.9	Travel to work costs of mother by family characteristics .....	145
Table 5.10	Duration since mother was last in paid employment by family characteristics .....	147

Table 5.11	Main reason for mother leaving her last job by family characteristics .....	149
Table 5.12	Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother working 1-15 hours a week) ...	155
Table 5.13	Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother not working) .....	161
Table 6.1	Equivalence scale values .....	171
Table 6.2	Banded total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics .....	172
Table 6.3	Average total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics .....	175
Table 6.4	Proportion of total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) made up by different income sources by family characteristics .....	177
Table 6.5	Total OECD equivalised family income (BHC) quintiles by family characteristics .....	180
Table 7.1	Main respondent benefit receipt by family characteristics .....	186
Table 7.2	Banded amount of total benefit/tax credit (per week) receipt of main respondent by family characteristics (including Child Benefit) .....	194
Table 7.3	Total benefit/tax credit receipt (median £ per week) of main respondent by family characteristics .....	196
Table 7.4	Awareness of financial support, apart from Child Benefit to families with children or people in work by family characteristics .....	197
Table 7.5	Method of hearing about WTC or CTC by family characteristics .....	199
Table 7.6	Applications for Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) by family characteristics .....	203
Table 7.7	Awareness of rules among those families who have received, are receiving, or are familiar with Tax Credits .....	204
Table 7.8	Awareness of the maximum that can be earned (in a year) and still receive some Child Tax Credit .....	210
Table 7.9	Changes in circumstances that have affected Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) award by family characteristics .....	212
Table 8.1	Whether family holds current or savings accounts by family characteristics .....	223
Table 8.2	Whether save regularly and why by family characteristics .....	225
Table 8.3	Borrowing in the last 12 months by family characteristics .....	228
Table 8.4	Whether currently behind with bills by family characteristics .....	232
Table 8.5	Number of debts by family characteristics .....	236
Table 8.6	Mean number of debts by family characteristics .....	239



Table 8.7	Financial help received from family by family characteristics .....	241
Table 8.8	Whether money runs out before the end of the week/month .....	243
Table 8.9	Worry about money by family characteristics .....	246
Table 8.10	How well families are managing financially by family characteristics .....	248
Table 8.11	Organisation of family finances by family characteristics .....	250
Table 9.1	Housing tenure by family characteristics .....	255
Table 9.2	Weekly housing costs (gross) by family characteristics .....	257
Table 9.3	Mean and median housing costs (gross) by family characteristics .....	260
Table 9.4	Weekly housing costs (net) by family characteristics .....	262
Table 9.5	Mean and median weekly housing costs (net) by family characteristics .....	265
Table 9.6	Type of housing by family characteristics .....	267
Table 9.7	Property's state of repair by family characteristics .....	270
Table 10.1a	Food and meal items a family cannot afford by family type ...	277
Table 10.1b	Clothing and shoes items a family cannot afford by family type .....	277
Table 10.1c	Consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family type .....	278
Table 10.1d	Leisure activities a family cannot afford by family type .....	278
Table 10.2	Number of food and meal items a family would like but cannot afford by family characteristics .....	279
Table 10.3	Number of clothes and shoes items a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	282
Table 10.4	Number of consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	285
Table 10.5	Number of leisure activities a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	288
Table 10.6	Number of all deprivation items a family cannot afford by family characteristics .....	291
Table 10.7	Mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) by family characteristics .....	294
Table 11.1	Characteristics of child's family by family type .....	299
Table 11.2	Characteristics of child's family by total family income .....	303
Table 12.1	Child's self-reported health status by family characteristics ....	309
Table 12.2	Child's long-standing illness or disability by family characteristics .....	311
Table 12.3	Child's visits to Accident and Emergency department in the previous 12 months by family characteristics .....	313

Table 12.4	Child's limiting long-standing illness or disability and school by family characteristics .....	315
Table 12.5	Impact of child's long-standing illness or disability on mother's ability to work by family characteristics .....	317
Table 13.1	Distance travelled to school by family characteristics .....	324
Table 13.2	Journey to school (method of transport) by family characteristics .....	326
Table 13.3	Journey to school by distance travelled .....	329
Table 13.4	School performance in maths by family characteristics .....	330
Table 13.5	School performance in English by family characteristics .....	332
Table 13.6	School performance in science by family characteristics .....	334
Table 13.7	School performance in core subjects by family characteristics .....	336
Table 13.8	Amount of homework child completes by family characteristics .....	338
Table 13.9	Help with homework by family characteristics .....	340
Table 13.10	School behaviour by family characteristics .....	342
Table 13.11	Problems at school: sources of advice .....	344
Table 13.12	Whether child has Special Educational Need (SEN) by family characteristics .....	345
Table 13.13	Type of Special Educational Need (SEN) .....	346
Table 13.14	Reasons child has been away from school for at least half a day in the previous 12 months .....	347
Table 13.15	Mothers' post school aspirations by family characteristics .....	348
Table 13.16	Mothers' post school aspirations for child/ren at 20 years of age by family characteristics .....	350
Table 14.1	Amount of time child spent active in last week by family characteristics .....	355
Table 14.2	Number of times child was in contact with the police in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	357
Table 14.3	Problems with child's smoking, drinking or taking drugs in last 12 months by family characteristics .....	360
Table 15.1	Child support receipt by family characteristics .....	365
Table 15.2	Receipt of child support by family characteristics .....	367
Table 15.3	Type of agreement to receive child support by family characteristics .....	368
Table 15.4a	Total amount of weekly child support received per family by family characteristics .....	370
Table 15.4b	Mean and median amount of weekly child support received per family by family characteristics .....	372
Table 15.5a	Total amount of weekly child support received per dependent child by family characteristics .....	373

Table 15.5b	Mean and median amount of weekly child support received per dependent child by family characteristics .....	375
Table 15.6a	Reliability of child maintenance payments (all agreements) by family characteristics .....	376
Table 15.6b	Reliability of child maintenance payments (court order) by family characteristics .....	377
Table 15.6c	Reliability of child maintenance payments (voluntary agreement) by family characteristics .....	378
Table 15.6d	Reliability of child maintenance payments (Child Support Agency assessment) by family characteristics .....	379
Table 15.7	Frequency of contact between child and non-resident parent by family characteristics .....	380
Table 15.8	Frequency of contact between resident parent and non-resident parent by family characteristics .....	382
Table 16.1	Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	391
Table 16.2	Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics .....	397
Table 16.3	Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time for children with working mothers and holidays by family characteristics .....	403
Table 16.4	Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics .....	404
Table 16.5	Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	405
Table 16.6	Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics .....	408
Table 16.7	Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	411
Table 16.8	Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with non-working mother by family characteristics .....	412
Table 16.9	Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	413
Table 16.10	Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics .....	414
Table 16.11	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with working mothers by family characteristics .....	415
Table 16.12	Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with non-working mother by family characteristics .....	416

Table 16.13	Quality of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	417
Table 16.14	Availability of childcare places (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	419
Table 16.15	Level of information available about childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	421
Table 16.16	Overall affordability of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics .....	423
Table 16.17	Sources of information about childcare in local area by family characteristics .....	425
Table A.1	Proportions derived from the totals provided by HM Revenue and Customs .....	432
Table A.2	Control totals for ggrossp .....	434
Table A.3	Effects of cross-sectional and grossing weights 2006 .....	434
Table A.4	Descriptive statistics for fgrossw and ggrossw .....	436
Table B.1	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family type by family characteristics .....	440
Table B.2	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics .....	442
Table B.3	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics .....	444
Table B.4	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family unit work status by family characteristics .....	446
Table B.5	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for total weekly family income by family characteristics .....	448
Table B.6	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for benefit receipt (Tax Credits) by family characteristics .....	450
Table B.7	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for holding a current or savings account by family characteristics .....	452
Table B.8	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for housing tenure by family characteristics .....	454
Table B.9	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) by family characteristics .....	456
Table B.10	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's family type by family characteristics .....	458
Table B.11	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's health status by family characteristics .....	461
Table B.12	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for distance travelled to school by family characteristics .....	463

Table B.13	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for amount of time spent active by family characteristics .....	465
Table B.14	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child support receipt by family characteristics .....	467
Table B.15	True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for childcare arrangements by family characteristics .....	468

## List of figures

Figure A.1	Histogram of the weights .....	437
------------	--------------------------------	-----



# Acknowledgements

This report was undertaken by the National Centre for Social Research (NatCen), with contributions from researchers at the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP). The authors take responsibility for any errors or omissions in this report.

The Families and Children Study (FACS) is commissioned by the DWP, and sponsored by HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC), Department for Education and Skills (DfES), Department for Communities and Local Government (DCLG) and Department for Transport (DfT). We would like to thank these organisations for their continuing support of the study.

We would like to thank those at DWP and HMRC who have co-ordinated different aspects of the research programme at various times: at DWP, Elizabeth Rayner, John Stafford and Daniel Sweiry. At the National Centre for Social Research, Matt Barnes, Clare Tait and Jane Mangla have ensured that the survey continues to run smoothly. We would also like to thank Stephen McKay for his advice on the design and analysis of the FACS survey.

We would like to thank various people at the NatCen for their contribution to the report. For their help with checking the final version of this report we would like to thank Julia Martin and Shelagh Walsh. For his work on producing the standard error calculations we would like to thank Shaun Scholes.

We give particular thanks to all the families who have given their time to be interviewed at some point during the study.

# The Authors

**Lorenc Hoxhallari**, is a Data Manager at the National Centre for Social Research.

**Anne Conolly**, is a Researcher at the National Centre for Social Research.

**Nick Lyon**, is a Senior Researcher at the National Centre for Social Research.



# Glossary

<b>Couple family</b>	A family with a dependent child(ren) that was headed by one natural or adoptive parent, and a partner.
<b>Dependent children</b>	Children aged 16 years or younger, or 17 or 18 years and in full-time education.
<b>Dual earners</b>	A couple family where the mother and her partner both worked for 16 or more hours per week.
<b>Equivalised income</b>	The equivalisation of income is the process by which total income is adjusted for family size (number of family members) and composition (number of parents and number and age of children).
<b>FACS</b>	The acronym used to describe the Families and Children Study.
<b>Family (unit)</b>	Comprises two generations of people; at least one dependent child and at least one adult who is responsible for this child.
<b>Full-time work</b>	Paid work of 30 or more hours per week.
<b>Lone father</b>	A male lone parent.
<b>Lone mother</b>	A female lone parent.
<b>Lone parent family</b>	A family with dependent children that was headed by one natural or adoptive parent only. Lone parents may be male or female.

**Mother**

Used to refer to the person who took part in the main FACS interview. This person was usually the family's 'mother figure' – an adult with the main responsibility for looking after the children in the family. In the vast majority of couple families this person was female. In lone-parent families this person was either the lone mother or the lone father.

**Not working**

No work (i.e. working zero hours).

**Not working 16 or more hours per week**

Work of one to 15 hours or no work (i.e. working zero hours).

**Parent**

The adult responsible for the child. This can be the child's natural or adoptive parent, or the legal guardian(s) to whom Child Benefit is paid. In couple families both adults are referred to collectively as the parents.

**Partner**

The person with whom the mother shares a home.

# Summary

## Characteristics of families (Chapter 2)

In 2005 a quarter of families with children were lone parent families. Lone parent families were nearly four times more likely than couple families to live in social housing, and nearly seven times more likely to have a total family income in the lowest income quintile.

Families that contained no one working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be in the lowest income quintile than those that contained at least one parent who worked for 16 or more hours per week. Half of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parent families where the parent did not work 16 hours or more per week. Most couple families had two dependent children whereas the majority of lone parent families had one dependent child.

## Health, lifestyles and participation (Chapter 3)

One in ten mothers described their health over the last 12 months as 'not good'. Lone mothers were twice as likely to describe their health as 'not good' compared with mothers in couple families. Mothers who lived in families where no one worked were more likely to describe their health as 'not good' than mothers living in families where at least one parent worked.

Eight out of ten mothers reported having no long-term illness or disability. Over a quarter of lone parents had a long-standing illness and/or disability, compared with one-fifth of mothers in couple families. Around two-thirds of lone parents and over half of mothers in couples with a long-term illness and/or disability said it affected the kind of work they could do or the place where they could work.

Lone parents, mothers in families where no one worked and mothers in the lowest income quintile were the groups of people most likely to smoke. Conversely, alcohol consumption was highest for mothers in work or living in owned (or mortgaged) accommodation. Lone parents were more likely to report problems such as

vandalism, graffiti or deliberate damage to property in their immediate neighbourhood than couple families. Social tenants were three times more likely to report that people being drunk in public was a problem than families living in owned (or mortgaged) accommodation.

Over one out of ten mothers said they never drank alcohol. Three-quarters of Asian mothers said they never drank alcohol compared with one-tenth of white mothers. Mothers living in the lowest income quintile were the group least likely to drink alcohol at least three times a week (12 per cent) (Table 3.6).

## Education and training (Chapter 4)

Most families contained at least one parent with an academic or vocational qualification. Whilst all families whose total family income was in the highest income quintile had at least one qualification, a fifth of families in the lowest income quintile did not have any qualifications. In general, lone parents were less qualified than those in couple families. Of all mothers, regardless of family unit work status, fewer than three in ten had taken part in a training course in the previous year.

## Work (Chapter 5)

As was the case in 2004, four out of five families in 2005 had at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week. However, two-fifths of lone mothers worked no hours compared with over one-quarter of couple mothers. Mothers in couple families who worked were more likely to be in highly skilled jobs than working lone parents. Working mothers in couple families were more likely to travel to work by car or van than working lone mothers, whereas lone mothers were more likely than couple mothers to travel to work by public transport.

Just over half of mothers not in work reported 'to be with children' as a reason for not working. Other main barriers for mothers not in work included having an illness or disability and childcare costs.

## Total family income (Chapter 6)

Lone parent families were almost four times as likely as couple families to belong to the lowest income quintile (38 per cent and ten per cent respectively) based on equivalised income before housing costs. Not surprisingly, the working status of the family was seen to have a strong association with the probability of having a low income, with families with no parent in work or working less than 16 hours per week particularly likely to be in the lowest income quintile.

## Benefits and tax credits (Chapter 7)

Just over three-quarters of families received either a benefit or a tax credit, excluding Child Benefit. Nearly all lone parents and over two-thirds of couple families received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit). The median amount of income received from all benefits and tax credits was just over £50 per week. Lone parents, families where no one worked or worked for less than 16 hours per week, families with disabled children and families with young children received more benefits and tax credits than other families.

## Money management and savings (Chapter 8)

Two-fifths of families with children were saving regularly. Couple families were twice as likely as lone parents to save regularly. Almost half of all families had borrowed money over the past 12 months, with about half of these borrowing via a bank overdraft. Low-income families, social tenants and families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week were less likely to save regularly and more likely to be behind with at least one bill or loan repayment. These families were also more likely to have felt anxious about money and felt less able to manage financially than their counterparts.

## Housing (Chapter 9)

Seven out of ten families either owned their property outright or were buying it with a mortgage, whereas one-fifth of families were social tenants. Families that owned or were buying their property were more likely to be couple families than lone parent families.

The average (mean) gross weekly housing cost was £102.00. Social tenants were less likely to live in a detached property than families who owned or were buying their own home. The majority of families felt that their housing was in a 'very good' or 'excellent' state of repair. Those most likely to report having housing in a 'fairly poor' state were families (lone parent or couple) not working of 16 or more hours per week. Social tenants were six times as likely to report that their home was in a 'fairly poor' or 'very poor' state of repair than those living in bought or mortgaged housing.

## Material deprivation (Chapter 10)

The extent to which families went without certain commodities varied depending on the particular items or activities in question. Families were less likely to go without food and meal items, such as a main meal every day and fruit on most days, and consumer durables, such as a telephone and a washing machine. More common deprivation was in the form of leisure activities such as a one-week holiday and money for trips or outings.

Likewise, not all families experienced the same magnitude of deprivation. Lone parent families, families where no one was in work of 16 or more hours per week, families with four or more children and families in the lowest income quintile were, on average, more likely to be deprived than other families.

Almost two-fifths of lone parents could not afford money for trips/outings/gifts to parties compared with one-tenth of couple families. Two-fifths of couple families where neither parent worked more than 16 hours per week reported going without at least one item of food because they could not afford it, compared with one-tenth of families where one parent works for more than 16 hours a week. Families with four or more dependent children were twice as likely to go without at least one item of food because they could not afford it than families with one dependent child.

## Child characteristics (Chapter 11)

Around one-quarter of children lived in a lone parent family and the remaining three-quarters of children lived in a couple family. Over one-tenth of children lived with a lone parent who worked 16 hours or more per week. A further 12 per cent lived with a lone parent who was not in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week. Two-fifths of all children lived in a couple family where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. Around one-third lived in a couple family where one parent (or partner) worked 16 or more hours per week. Few (five per cent) children lived in a couple family where no one worked 16 or more hours per week.

Children living in lone parent families were more likely than those living in couple families to be an only child, to have a mother aged under 25 years, to live in social housing and be in the lowest income quintile. In contrast, children living in couple families were more likely than those living in lone parent families to have at least one sibling, to have a mother aged 40 years or older, to live in a home that was owned or being bought with a mortgage and to belong to a family in the highest income quintile.

## Child health and well-being (Chapter 12)

The vast majority of mothers described their child's health as good. Very few children were described as having health that was 'not good' and 14 per cent were reported as having a long-standing illness or disability. Those children living in a lone parent family were more likely to have their health described as 'not good' and/or have a long-standing illness compared to those in a couple family. In just under one-third of cases in which a child had a reported long-standing illness/disability, this illness or disability limited the child's ability to attend school. This was less common among those children living in families with at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week.

## Schooling (Chapter 13)

Almost half of children walked to school, one-fifth used some form of public transport (including public bus, school/local authority school bus and train), and most of the remaining children travelled to school in a car. Walking was the preferred mode of transport where children lived within one mile of their school.

Just over two-thirds of children aged 11-16 years old were thought by their parents to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework. Girls were reported to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework more often than boys, as were those in families in which one or more parent(s) worked 16 or more hours per week. Children with parent(s) working 16 or more hours per week were also more likely to receive help with their homework.

Children in families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week were less likely to be perceived by their parents to be doing well at school in the three major school subjects (Maths, English and Science). Boys were more likely than girls to have a parent who had been contacted by their school because of behavioural problems, or have been suspended or excluded from school.

Four-fifths of children had a parent who wanted them to continue in full-time education at age 16. Moreover, three-quarters of parents in the highest income quintile hoped their child would have attended university at age 20. This proportion is significantly higher than for children in the remaining income quintiles.

## Children's activities and leisure time (Chapter 14)

The majority of children were reported to do three or more hours of physical activity per week. Physical activity was more common in boys than girls and also became less common with age. Few parents reported that their children (aged eight plus) had experienced problems with smoking, drinking or taking drugs. Smoking was most common amongst children living in social housing and those in the lowest income quintile.

## Child maintenance (Chapter 15)

Half the families where at least one child had a non-resident parent had an order or agreement for child support in place. Two-thirds of these families had received some child maintenance payments. The median weekly amount of maintenance was £50.00; families with a voluntary maintenance agreement were found to be more likely to receive all their payment on time compared with those with a Child Support Agency (CSA) assessment. Contact between children and their non-resident parent varied between two extremes. One-quarter of children had no contact with their non-resident parent, while one-third saw their non-resident parent at least once a week.

## Childcare (Chapter 16)

Over half of working mothers and a third of non-working mothers used childcare. Lone working mothers were more likely to use childcare than couple working mothers. Three-quarters of working mothers with zero to two year olds and eight out of ten working mothers with three to four year olds used childcare. Usage then declined as children got older. Informal types of childcare (such as care provided by family, friends or neighbours) predominated for all types of family circumstances. Formal types of childcare were used principally for pre-school, and to a lesser extent, young school age children.

Families working more hours and those with younger children were more likely to describe the quality of childcare as 'very good' or 'fairly good'. Over half of families reported that the information available about childcare was 'about right'. Families with a child who had a disability or long-standing illness were more likely to say that there was not enough information about childcare and less likely to say that childcare was affordable than families where no one had a disability or long-standing illness.



# 1 Introduction

The 2005 Families and Children Study (FACS) is the seventh in a series of annual surveys to investigate the circumstances of British families with dependent children. The study began in 1999 with a survey of all lone parent families and low/moderate-income couples<sup>1</sup>. In 2001, the third annual study was enlarged to be representative of all families with dependent children.

This report presents statistics based on a representative snapshot of the circumstances of all families with dependent children in 2005. The report is divided into two parts: Chapters 2 to 10 look at a distinct feature of family life. Some of the chapters focus on the circumstances of the family unit – such as housing, income, and material well-being – some on the circumstances of the adults in the family (the ‘mother figure’<sup>2</sup> mainly but also her partner if relevant) – such as work and health. Chapters 11 to 16 look at a distinct feature of children’s lives – such as health and schooling, childcare, child maintenance and some of the circumstances of the children in the family. At the end of this chapter there is a guide to using the tables, a glossary and acknowledgements to the people who contributed to the 2005 FACS research programme.

## 1.1 The Families and Children Study

This section provides some background to FACS, including the main aims of the study and detail of the survey methods – sample design, data collection and cross-sectional and longitudinal response rates.

---

<sup>1</sup> Low/moderate income couple families were defined as eligible if neither adult was working or the family income was less than £275 a week for a family with one child, with this threshold increasing to a weekly income of less than £425 for a family with four or more children.

<sup>2</sup> Definitions relating to the family unit, the ‘mother figure’ and her partner are given in Section 1.1.3.

### 1.1.1 Objectives of the study

FACS covers a range of topics including: health; disability and caring; education; income; childcare; child maintenance; housing; transport; and labour market activity. FACS is commissioned and managed by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) and is co-sponsored by HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC), the Department for Education and Skills (DfES), the Department for Communities and Local Government (DCLG) and the Department for Transport (DfT). Within DWP, FACS is primarily used to generate evidence in relation to child poverty and welfare to work policies for families, and in relation to childcare and child support.

The main objectives of the FACS surveys are to provide information on:

- the effects of work incentive measures;
- the effects of policy on families' living standards; and
- changes in family circumstances over time.

Specifically to look at:

- the impact of benefits and tax credits in supporting families with young children; and
- barriers to work, particularly for low income families, and measures to overcome such barriers.

Throughout the study the focus of the surveys has widened to take into account new or modified Government policies. These new policies include the long-term targets to eradicate child poverty by 2020 and to reduce child poverty by half by 2010, as well as objectives to increase the proportion of households (particularly lone parents) in paid work. The study provides data on employment-related behaviour of parents and also on outcomes for children – such as educational attainment, health and behaviour.

### 1.1.2 Sample design

FACS began in 1999 and annual surveys are currently planned until at least 2007. The dual objectives of the initial sample design were to provide a representative sample of Britain's low-income families, while at the same time generating a sample of sufficient size for a longitudinal study<sup>3</sup>. Child Benefit records were used as the sampling frame for the initial sample.

Sampling procedures for later years of the study were based on the previous year's outcomes. Generally, interviews are sought at each wave with cases which were productive at the previous wave, and with those respondents that had given permission to be recontacted. Each year the longitudinal sample is refreshed with a

---

<sup>3</sup> A longitudinal study conducts interviews with the same people year on year.

booster sample of new families in order to ensure it is representative of all families. The booster sample is made up of 'new' families due to the birth of a baby, and 'in-movers' – families new to the sample areas.

In 2001, the sample was expanded to include all families with children, regardless of income level. FACS, therefore, is now a survey of all families with dependent children. Full details of the sampling procedures can be found in the series of FACS technical reports (Woodland and Collins, 2001; Woodland and Woodward, 2002; Woodward *et al.*, 2003; Phillips *et al.*, 2003; Lyon *et al.*, 2005; Lyon *et al.*, 2006).

### **1.1.3 Defining families with children – units of interest**

The FACS sample is a named respondent sample with names and addresses selected at random from Child Benefit records. As the aim of FACS is to collect information on families with children, the named respondent acts as the main means of making contact with the family and for collecting information on the various aspects of family life. To ensure the circumstances of families with children are fully captured, the study is designed to collect various types of information on the family as a whole, and separately for the main respondent (usually the family's 'mother figure' – the person with the main responsibility for looking after the children in the family), the partner (if present) and any dependent children. A definition of each of these units of interest is provided below.

#### *The family unit*

In FACS, the family unit must comprise at least one dependent child (see the definition of the dependent child below) and at least one adult who is responsible for this child. The definition of family unit is consistent with the definition of benefit unit. The adult responsible for the child can be the child's natural or adoptive parent or the legal guardian(s) to whom Child Benefit is paid. The definitions used in FACS means that families cannot span more than two generations, so, for example, grandparents and grandchildren living together are **not** considered to belong to the same family. However, the exception to this is where the grandparents are responsible for looking after the grandchildren; where the parents are not part of the family unit.

#### *The main respondent/'mother figure'*

In FACS, information about the family is collected principally from one family member – usually the mother or the 'mother figure'. Often, the main respondent is the natural or adoptive mother of the dependent child(ren) who lives with her. However, in some cases she could be the cohabiting partner of the child(ren)'s natural or adoptive father, a grandmother or other female guardian. The intention is for father figures to be interviewed as the main respondent only in cases where there is no female-mother figure present in the family. In the 2005 study only two per cent of main respondents were men (123 cases), the majority of whom (66 per cent) were lone fathers.

For ease of interpretation the term 'mother' is used to refer to the main respondent in this report. This term is used to relate to the 'mother figure' in the family, and therefore, refers to lone fathers in lone parent families headed by a male (unless otherwise specifically stated).

### *The partner respondent*

The partner respondent is the main respondent's resident husband (or wife) or cohabitee of the opposite sex. Same sex couples are treated as two separate families (because they are treated as two 'benefit units' in the social security system). The children would be allocated to the adult deemed to have main responsibility for them.

Please note that from next year same sex civil partners will be counted as one family, reflecting legislative changes that took place in December 2005.

### *Dependent children*

A dependent child is defined as any resident child aged 16 years or under, or aged 17 or 18 and in full-time education. The definition of 'in full-time education' used in FACS is made with reference to the end of the academic year (ending the first Tuesday in September). Thus, a 17 or 18-year-old child who had been in full-time education during the 'current academic year' was counted as being a dependent child, even if, at the time of interview, they had finished their course of study.

## **1.1.4 Data collection**

The FACS surveys were carried out via a face-to-face interview with the mother and the partner (where available). The interview for 2005 was broadly similar to previous waves, with the exception of a new section of the interview on the Tax Credits renewal process and the option of conducting the partner interview over the telephone. Please note that the self-completion questionnaire, which was completed by any dependent children aged 11 to 15 in 2003 and 2004, was not administered in 2005. The interview for 2005 included new questions on social capital as well as an adapted childcare section.

The structure of the interview was as follows:

- a one hour Computer Assisted Personal Interview (CAPI) with the mother;
- for couple families – a 15-minute CAPI interview with the partner face-to-face or over the telephone (if the partner is not present, a short proxy partner interview with the mother is carried out).

### *Mother's interview*

In 2005 the main themes covered in the mother's interview were:

- information about the family unit:
  - family composition;
  - relationship histories;
  - contact with non-resident parents;
  - social capital;
  - housing;
  - receipt of other social security benefits;
  - receipt and the renewal process of Tax Credits (Working Tax Credit (WTC) and Child Tax Credit (CTC));
  - other income and savings; and
  - expenditure and hardship;
- information about the main respondent herself:
  - education and training;
  - health;
  - caring responsibilities;
  - employment and self-employment;
  - work history; and
  - unemployment and job search;
- information about each specific dependent child:
  - health;
  - school and education;
  - problems and use of local services;
  - parental aspirations for children; and
  - childcare arrangements.

### *Partner's interview*

For couple families, a short interview was carried out with the partner. The partner interview included information on:

- education and training;
- health;
- employment and self-employment;

- earnings;
- unemployment and job search; and
- caring responsibilities.

In cases where the partner interview was not completed with the partner, a proxy interview was carried out with the mother. This was to minimise the risk of having no data about the partner. The proxy partner interview collected information on:

- current or recent work status;
- earnings;
- industrial and occupational classification data; and
- qualifications.

Having collected this proxy information, the intention, where possible, was for the interviewer to return to the family at a later date to conduct an interview with the partner.

### **1.1.5 Response rates in 2005**

The initial sample selected for the 2005 wave of FACS consisted of 9,195 families. The overall yield of interviews from these eligible addresses was 7,657 – giving a response rate of 84 per cent. The analysis in this report does not use all 7,657 families who provided a productive interview in the 2005 wave of the FACS survey. The information from the interview revealed that some of the sample was no longer a family eligible to be included in this report – the family no longer contained dependent children because the child(ren) had aged or moved out of the family between sampling and fieldwork. Consequently, 6,976 respondents satisfied the definition of a ‘family with dependent children’ to be used in the cross-sectional analysis for this report (Table 1.1). From these families, 12,634 dependent children were identified and used in the analysis for this report.

Interviews were conducted with two distinct types of family, lone parents and couples. In summary, approximately three in ten (27 per cent) interviews were with lone parent families and the remainder (73 per cent) with couples. A full interview was conducted with both partners in almost two-thirds (62 per cent) of all couple families interviewed. A proxy partner interview was conducted for 27 per cent of couple families interviewed, which meant only one per cent of couple families failed to provide any information about the partner (other than that collected in the household grid) (Table 1.1). Although the majority of analysis in this report relates to the family, because the proxy partner interview was substantially shorter than the main interview, most of the information about parents focuses on the mother. For further information on response rates in FACS 2005, see Lyon *et al.*, (2006).

**Table 1.1 Productive interviews for families used in the FACS 2005 Annual report**

	Frequency (unweighted)	Per cent (unweighted)
<b>All families</b>		
Lone parent	1,910	27
Couple	5,066	73
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,976</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Lone parent</b>		
Lone mother	1,829	96
Lone father	81	4
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,910</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Couple</b>		
Main respondent		
Female	5,024	99
Male	42	1
<b>Total</b>	<b>5,066</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Partner respondent</b>		
Female	48	1
Male	5,027	99
<b>Total</b>	<b>5,065</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Partner interview</b>		
Full	3,116	62
Proxy	1,896	37
Missing	57	1
<b>Total</b>	<b>5,066</b>	<b>100</b>

### 1.1.6 Non-response and weighting

A comparison of FACS respondents with records from the Child Benefit population showed that certain families were (albeit only slightly) more likely to appear in FACS – most notably those with younger parents and lone parents (Phillips et al, 2003). Consequently, a number of weights are included on the FACS dataset to aid analysis at both a cross-sectional and longitudinal level.

#### *Non-response and weighting in 2005*

A weight was developed to ensure that the sample, when analysed as a cross-section, has characteristics very close to those of the population of all families with children. In FACS 2005, five separate pieces of information were used in the weighting procedure:

- age distribution of Child Benefit recipients;
- number of dependent children;

- region;
- proportion of lone parents;
- number/proportion of Tax Credit recipients.

As recommended in the documentation supplied with the FACS data, this weight is used for conducting the cross-sectional analysis presented in this report<sup>4</sup>.

## 1.2 The content of the report

The report comprises of 15 substantive chapters of tables, nine chapters contain tables about a wide range of family circumstances; including health, income, childcare and work, while a further six contain tables on a different theme about children; including schooling, health, child activities and childcare. Each chapter summarises the key findings from core descriptive analysis of the 2005 FACS survey. All the key findings are largely consistent with FACS 2004 findings. All the findings reported in each chapter are significant at the 95 per cent level, unless otherwise stated. Some of the differences appear to be statistically non-significant because of small bases, however, the relevant small bases are acknowledged throughout. The list of chapters is as follows:

### 1.2.1 Chapters about family life

- **Chapter 2** provides a description of the key socio-demographic and economic characteristics of families with children in 2005. This chapter also introduces the various groups used throughout the report to demonstrate how circumstances can differ according to family characteristics. The purpose of this chapter is to provide the context within which the more detailed findings discussed in subsequent chapters can be placed.
- **Chapter 3** looks at the health and well being of adults and children in the family, including both long-term and limiting illnesses and disabilities. In addition, this chapter also looks at the social capital.
- **Chapter 4** reports on educational qualifications and in-work or work-related training undertaken by adults in the family.
- **Chapter 5** considers the employment status of adults in the family and focuses on the type of work for those in employment, and issues of leaving and finding work for those without a job.
- **Chapter 6** uses a measure of total family income to report income across family groups and differences in amounts and types of income received.

---

<sup>4</sup> For further information on the weighting procedure applied to analysis in this report see Appendix A.



- **Chapter 7** looks at receipt and awareness of benefits and tax credits, namely the WTC and CTC. This chapter also considers the range of benefits that families can claim, with a particular focus on Income Support (IS).
- **Chapter 8** looks at whether families save and in what manner, both amount and type of savings account held, as well as their financial management.
- **Chapter 9** provides a description of the type of housing families live in, and also looks at housing costs and state of repair.
- **Chapter 10** explores material deprivation in terms of the family's ability to afford a range of items such as a telephone, new clothes and an annual holiday.

### 1.2.2 Chapters about children in the family

- **Chapter 11** provides a description of the key socio-demographic and economic characteristics of children in 2005. This chapter also introduces the various groups used throughout the report to demonstrate how circumstances can differ according to child and family characteristics. The purpose of this chapter is to provide the context within which the more detailed findings discussed in subsequent chapters can be placed.
- **Chapter 12** looks at the health and well-being of children, including both long-term and limiting illnesses and disabilities.
- **Chapter 13** is the first of two consecutive chapters that consider child outcomes. This chapter focuses on schooling in particular, including academic performance, problems at school and parental aspirations.
- **Chapter 14** reports on child behaviour outside school. The analysis looks at the leisure activities and social life of children as well as problems with the police and experience of drugs, smoking and alcohol.
- **Chapter 15** looks at child maintenance, reporting frequency and amount of payments, and explores contact between the non-resident partner and both the mother figure and her children.
- **Chapter 16** reports on childcare arrangements during both term-time and school holidays, looking at type, amount and cost.

## 1.3 Summary of changes

This section highlights the main changes between this (FACS 2005) annual report and FACS 2004 annual report.

In FACS 2005 annual report:

- the self-completion questionnaire for children aged 11-15 was not included. As a result, many of the tables based on child self-report questions are missing (Chapter 14);

- the childcare section has been substantially changed to make it more consistent with other data sources;
- Chapter 3 includes a new section on social capital;
- income variables in Chapter 6 include income from self-employed families; and
- a new break variable has been included in this report: disability in the family.

## 1.4 Guide to methods used in the tables

The tables reproduced in this report share a general pattern and their presentation follows a number of general, often widely shared, conventions. The majority of tables use row percentages, presenting the percentage of a child or family characteristic, by a particular mutually exclusive response – for example, the percentage of children who had friends to visit according to the number of visits in the last week. In these tables the percentages sum to 100. Some tables present multiple responses (the respondent could choose a number of responses rather than just one) and hence, percentages will not sum to 100, for example, the percentage of children who suffer from a list of illnesses (where the child could have more than one illness). Some tables present the profile of a particular outcome according to child characteristics – for example, the percentage of children from lone-parent families according to child or family characteristics – so use column rather than row percentages. Tables do not necessarily contain just percentages; sometimes they contain a measure of the average – for example, the median weekly costs of childcare. These statistics are made clear in the appropriate tables.

In the tables the following conventions are used:

Base	The unweighted count of the base is presented in all tables, usually the number of respondents in the relevant family characteristic sub-group.
Weighting	All analysis is weighted using the grossing cross-sectional weight provided with the FACS dataset. This weight provides estimates for the survey that match the population's known profile on a range of different characteristics. For further information see Appendix A.
0	Percentage value is greater than 0, but less than 0.5, which is rounded down.
•	Figures are based on less than 50 cases and are not robust, therefore the results are not presented in this report.
“ ”	A blank space in a table where a percent figure is expected indicates that there were no responses in the category.

## 2 The characteristics of families with children

### 2.1 Family type

In Families and Children Study (FACS) 2005, three-quarters (75 per cent) of families were couple families and the remaining quarter were lone parent families. Over nine in ten lone parents were lone mothers (95 per cent) (Table 2.1).

Lone parent families were more likely than couple families to:

- contain only one dependent child (56 per cent compared with 41 per cent);
- have a 'mother figure' aged under 30 years old (23 per cent compared with 14 per cent);
- live in social housing (45 per cent compared with 12 per cent), or in privately rented accommodation (15 per cent compared with six per cent);
- be in the lowest income quintile (48 per cent compared with seven per cent); and
- have a child with a disability (27 per cent compared with 20 per cent) (Table 2.1).

Couple families, in contrast, were more likely than lone parent families to:

- contain a pre-school aged child, under five years, (44 per cent compared with 34 per cent);
- have two or more dependent children (59 per cent compared with 44 per cent);
- live in a home they owned or were buying with a mortgage (80 per cent compared with 35 per cent); and
- be in the top two-fifths of the income distribution (43 per cent compared with six per cent) (Table 2.1).

## 2.2 Marital status

Over two-fifths (43 per cent) of those who were single, never married, were under 30 years of age compared with only nine per cent of those who were married and living with a husband (Table 2.2).

Around three-fifths (61 per cent) of mothers, whose legal marital status was single, never married, had children under five years of age compared with two-fifths (40 per cent) of married couples (Table 2.2).

Married couples were more likely to own their own home (85 per cent) than those who were single, never married (36 per cent) (Table 2.2).

Those mothers who were single, never married, were also more likely to have a lower level of total family income, with two-thirds (65 per cent) in the lowest two income quintiles compared with only 16 per cent of married couples (Table 2.2).

## 2.3 Work status

Around two-fifths (42 per cent) of all families were couples where both the mother and her partner were in work for 16 or more hours per week and 29 per cent were couple families where one parent worked for these hours. The divide between working 16 or more hours per week and not was more evenly balanced for lone parent families (13 per cent and 12 per cent of all families, respectively). The remaining four per cent of families were couple families where neither the mother nor her partner worked for 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.1).

Families where at least one parent worked for a minimum of 16 hours per week were more likely to be owner-occupiers than families where no one was in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week. In contrast, families where no one was working for 16 or more hours per week were more likely to be living in social housing than those families where at least one parent (or partner) worked 16 or more hours per week. For example, two-thirds (66 per cent) of lone parents not in work or working fewer than 16 hours per week were social tenants compared with 27 per cent of lone parents who worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.3).

Lone parent families who did not work 16 or more hours per week were almost three times as likely to have three or more dependent children than those who worked 16 or more hours per week<sup>5</sup> (19 per cent compared with eight per cent) (Table 2.3). A similar pattern is observed between couple families (Table 2.3).

Families where parents (and partners) did not work 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have family incomes in the lowest income quintile than those families where parents (and partners) worked 16 or more hours per week (see Table 2.3).

---

<sup>5</sup> Note – these groups have relatively small bases.

## 2.4 Age of youngest child

Over two-fifths (42 per cent) of all families had a youngest child under five years of age (pre-school age). Half (51 per cent) of families had a youngest child at school (5-15 years of age) and seven per cent had a youngest child above school age (16-18 years) but still in full-time education (Table 2.1).

The proportion of lone parents working 16 or more hours per week increased as the age of the youngest child in the family increased. Eight per cent of lone parents with a child aged under five years were working 16 or more hours per week compared with 18 per cent of lone parents with a child aged 11-15 years. A similar pattern is observed for couple families where both parents worked 16 hours or more. Conversely, the proportion of families that were couple families with only one partner in work of 16 hours declined as the age of youngest child increased (Table 2.4).

## 2.5 Ethnicity

Nine per cent of mothers were from an ethnic minority group – two per cent were Black (African, Caribbean or Black British), four per cent were Asian (Indian, Pakistani, Bangladeshi or Asian British) and a further three per cent were from another ethnic group (Table 2.1)<sup>6</sup>.

Families with a black mother were more likely than families with a white mother to:

- be lone parents (54 per cent compared with 25 per cent);
- live in social housing (44 compared with 20 per cent); and
- be in the lowest income quintile (30 per cent compared with 16 per cent) (Table 2.5).

## 2.6 Total family income<sup>7</sup>

Virtually all (98 per cent) families in the highest income quintile were couple families. In contrast, almost three-quarters (71 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parents (Table 2.6).

---

<sup>6</sup> The survey contained only small numbers of mothers from different minority ethnic groups and thus, it is not possible to determine whether there are statistically significant differences between families by ethnicity.

<sup>7</sup> See Chapter 6 for a detailed explanation of how a family's total income is calculated.

A relationship between low income and family unit work status was apparent:

- nearly half (49 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were lone parents not working 16 or more hours per week;
- one-fifth (22 per cent) were lone parents working 16 or more hours per week;
- more than one in ten (14 per cent) were couple families where one partner worked 16 or more hours per week<sup>8</sup>;
- one in ten (11 per cent) were couple families where neither partner worked more than 16 hours per week<sup>9</sup>; and
- four per cent were couple families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 2.6)<sup>10</sup>.

---

<sup>8</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

<sup>9</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

<sup>10</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

Table 2.1 Family characteristics by family type

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count		
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	53	945	53	898	61	47			13	945		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	47	965	47	931	39	34			12	965		
Couple: both 16+ hours							56	2,849	42	2,849		
Couple: one 16+ hours							38	1,901	29	1,901		
Couple: both 0-15 hours							6	316	4	316		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	34	691	35	683	9	8	44	2,401	42	3,092		
5-10 years	32	636	33	613	26	23	27	1,363	28	1,999		
11-15 years	25	445	25	411	44	34	22	1,001	23	1,446		
16-18 years	8	138	8	122	20	16	7	301	7	439		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	56	1,069	56	1,017	63	52	41	2,072	45	3,141		
2	31	593	31	575	23	18	42	2,151	39	2,744		
3	9	179	9	170	12	9	13	629	12	808		
4 or more	4	69	4	67	2	2	4	214	4	283		
<b>Gender of mother figure</b>												
Male	5	81			100	81	1	42	2	123		
Female	95	1,829	100	1,829			99	5,024	98	6,853		

Continued

Table 2.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Family type Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Age group of mother</b>												
Under 25 years	12	292	13	291	0	1	4	272	6	564		
25-29 years	11	240	11	239	1	1	10	558	10	798		
30-34 years	17	329	17	322	8	7	18	973	18	1,302		
35-39 years	21	372	21	357	18	15	25	1,257	24	1,629		
40-44 years	20	348	20	330	23	18	24	1,119	23	1,467		
45 years and over	19	329	17	290	49	39	20	887	19	1,216		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	90	1,743	90	1,667	93	76	91	4,659	91	6,402		
Black	5	80	5	77	3	3	1	68	2	148		
Asian	2	30	2	29	1	1	4	202	4	232		
Other	3	56	3	55	2	1	3	133	3	189		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	35	606	34	566	51	40	80	4,009	69	4,615		
Social tenant	45	918	46	887	37	31	12	628	20	1,546		
Private tenant	15	297	16	289	10	8	6	322	8	619		
Other, including shared ownership	5	89	5	87	2	2	2	107	3	196		

Continued



Table 2.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Family type Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	48	984	49	951	40	33	7	340	17	1,324		
Second quintile	33	594	33	573	26	21	12	624	17	1,218		
Third quintile	10	176	10	166	13	10	19	996	17	1,172		
Fourth quintile	4	70	4	65	7	5	21	1,058	17	1,128		
Highest income quintile	2	28	1	24	5	4	22	1,108	17	1,136		
Self-employed	3	58	3	50	10	8	19	940	15	998		
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	6	144	6	139	5	5	5	279	5	423		
North West	10	180	11	175	7	5	12	571	12	751		
Yorkshire and Humber	10	216	10	204	12	12	8	468	9	684		
East Midlands	8	160	8	156	5	4	8	435	8	595		
West Midlands	8	178	8	169	10	9	10	552	9	730		
South West	7	143	7	132	13	11	9	480	8	623		
Eastern	8	133	8	127	8	6	10	441	10	574		
London	15	205	15	201	7	4	11	403	12	608		
South East	12	206	11	191	19	15	15	735	14	941		
Wales	6	144	6	140	5	4	5	274	5	418		
Scotland	10	201	10	195	8	6	8	428	8	629		

Continued

Table 2.1 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone father		Couple		All			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count		
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	57	1,082	57	1,034	60	48	56	2,869	56	3,951		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	16	313	16	305	9	8	10	527	12	840		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	17	311	16	294	21	17	23	1,174	22	1,485		
At least one adult and one child have disability	11	204	11	196	10	8	10	495	10	699		
<b>All</b>	100	1,910	100	1,829	100	81	100	5,066	100	6,976		

Base: All families.

Table 2.2 Family characteristics by marital status

	Column per cent											
	Single, that is never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed			
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	764	45	4,060	100	20	7	216	28	6	9	53	91
Lone parent	996	55	12	0	264	93	585	72				
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	394	24	6	0	151	56	364	46	30	56		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	602	31	6	0	113	37	221	26	23	35		
Couple: both 16+ hours	347	20	2,363	58	11	4	125	16	3	4		
Couple: one 16+ hours	310	19	1,512	38	8	3	69	9	2	3		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	107	6	185	4	1	0	22	3	1	2		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	1,100	61	1,750	40	83	27	150	19	9	14		
5-10 years	429	23	1,157	28	98	34	302	36	13	20		
11-15 years	185	12	889	24	81	30	263	34	28	50		
16-18 years	46	3	276	8	22	9	86	11	9	16		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	1,019	58	1,592	39	117	42	379	48	34	57		
2	533	30	1,798	43	109	37	289	35	15	24		
3	153	9	517	13	38	14	94	11	6	12		
4 or more	55	3	165	4	20	7	39	5	4	6		

Continued

Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent															
	Marital status				Married and separated from husband/wife				Divorced				Widowed			
	Single, that is never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed		Unweighted count		Unweighted count		Unweighted count	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Gender of mother figure</b>																
Male	1	18	1	38	3	9	6	45	22	13						
Female	99	1,742	99	4,034	97	275	94	756	78	46						
<b>Age group of mother</b>																
Under 25 years	22	453	2	89	3	11	1	9	3	2						
25-29 years	21	391	7	355	7	25	3	25	3	2						
30-34 years	23	388	17	761	14	41	13	110	3	2						
35-39 years	19	299	26	1,057	25	71	24	195	12	7						
40-44 years	10	154	26	989	26	69	32	246	15	9						
45 years and over	5	75	22	821	25	67	27	216	64	37						
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>																
White	93	1,651	90	3,690	86	244	95	766	85	51						
Black	4	56	1	58	7	19	2	11	8	4						
Asian	0	6	5	202	4	11	2	12	2	1						
Other	3	46	3	119	3	9	2	12	5	3						
<b>Housing tenure</b>																
Own outright/with a mortgage	36	582	85	3,443	50	134	54	420	60	36						
Social tenant	45	837	8	341	31	92	31	264	19	12						
Private tenant	14	259	5	203	17	51	12	97	17	9						
Other, including shared ownership	5	82	2	85	2	7	2	20	3	2						

Continued

Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Single, that is never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Marital status		Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed	
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	741	39	239	6	102	34	225	27	17	27	17	17
Second quintile	442	26	406	10	99	34	248	32	23	42	23	23
Third quintile	234	14	762	19	41	16	126	16	9	14	9	9
Fourth quintile	120	7	903	22	18	7	85	11	2	3	2	2
Highest income quintile	87	5	983	24	12	5	50	6	4	7	4	4
Self-employed	136	8	779	19	12	4	67	9	4	6	4	4
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	148	7	201	4	17	5	56	6	1	1	1	1
North West	177	11	474	13	25	10	67	9	8	16	8	8
Yorkshire and Humber	198	10	356	8	24	7	97	11	9	11	9	9
East Midlands	164	9	338	8	16	5	72	8	5	7	5	5
West Midlands	171	9	450	10	24	7	81	9	4	6	4	4
South West	137	7	389	9	20	7	72	8	5	8	5	5
Eastern	133	8	348	10	19	8	74	11				
London	148	11	362	12	41	18	49	9	8	19	8	8
South East	166	10	613	15	40	14	111	15	11	19	11	11
Wales	133	7	205	4	6	2	69	7	5	8	5	5
Scotland	185	10	336	8	52	17	53	6	3	5	3	3

Continued

Table 2.2 Continued

	Column per cent									
	Single, that is never married		Married and living with husband/wife		Marital status Married and separated from husband/wife		Divorced		Widowed	
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	1,022	58	2,324	57	159	56	414	52	32	32
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	240	14	437	11	52	18	108	13	3	3
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	342	19	920	23	42	16	168	21	13	13
At least one adult and one child have disability	156	9	390	10	31	11	111	14	11	11
<b>All</b>	1,760	100	4,072	100	284	100	801	100	59	59

Base: All families.

Table 2.3 Family characteristics by family unit work status

	Family unit working status											
	Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 0-15 hours		Couple: both 16+ hours		Couple: one 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours		Unweighted count	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	24	242	45	449	37	1,126	55	1,108	48	167		
5-10 years	33	323	32	313	28	818	26	475	22	70		
11-15 years	31	279	19	166	26	680	16	259	23	62		
16-18 years	12	101	4	37	9	225	4	59	7	17		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	61	577	51	492	47	1,322	33	638	37	112		
2	31	298	30	295	41	1,209	43	828	34	114		
3	6	56	13	123	10	271	17	307	17	51		
4 or more	2	14	6	55	2	47	7	128	12	39		
<b>Gender of mother figure</b>												
Male	5	47	4	34	1	14	1	22	2	6		
Female	95	898	96	931	99	2,835	99	1,879	98	310		
<b>Age group of mother</b>												
Under 25 years	5	64	20	228	2	75	6	138	14	59		
25-29 years	9	102	13	138	8	262	12	251	12	45		
30-34 years	14	138	20	191	17	539	19	388	15	46		
35-39 years	23	210	19	162	25	695	26	491	25	71		
40-44 years	26	225	14	123	27	722	20	351	16	46		
45 years and over	23	206	15	123	21	556	17	282	18	49		

Continued

Table 2.3 Continued

	Family unit working status								Column per cent	
	Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 0-15 hours		Couple: both 16+ hours		Couple: one 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>										
White	92	876	88	867	94	2,694	89	1,697	82	268
Black	4	36	5	44	1	31	2	31	2	6
Asian	2	12	2	18	3	65	6	111	9	26
Other	2	21	4	35	2	58	3	59	6	16
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	55	504	12	102	89	2,516	76	1,426	23	67
Social tenant	27	272	66	646	5	141	15	290	61	197
Private tenant	13	122	18	175	4	132	7	145	14	45
Other, including shared ownership	5	47	4	42	2	60	2	40	2	7
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	28	273	72	711	2	46	8	162	42	132
Second quintile	41	389	23	205	3	107	21	403	35	114
Third quintile	15	141	4	35	17	489	24	456	17	51
Fourth quintile	7	61	1	9	27	758	16	286	5	14
Highest income quintile	2	23	1	5	30	848	14	255	2	5
Self-employed	6	58			21	601	18	339		

Continued



Table 2.3 Continued

	Column per cent											
	Family unit working status											
	Lone parent: 16+ hours		Lone parent: 0-15 hours		Couple: both 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours		Couple: one 16+ hours		Couple: both 0-15 hours	
%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	6	67	6	77	5	157	4	87	10	35		
North West	11	96	9	84	13	334	12	204	11	33		
Yorkshire and Humber	12	128	8	88	9	295	6	142	9	31		
East Midlands	7	72	8	88	9	265	7	143	7	27		
West Midlands	9	94	8	84	10	325	9	192	11	35		
South West	8	80	6	63	8	249	10	209	6	22		
Eastern	8	61	8	72	9	228	11	194	7	19		
London	12	78	18	127	9	173	13	192	15	38		
South East	13	112	11	94	14	400	16	306	10	29		
Wales	5	57	7	87	5	149	5	104	6	21		
Scotland	10	100	10	101	9	274	6	128	7	26		
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	66	620	47	462	62	1,778	52	1,015	26	76		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	15	144	17	169	10	290	12	227	3	10		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	13	116	21	195	20	575	24	451	46	148		
At least one adult and one child have disability	7	65	15	139	7	206	11	207	25	82		
<b>All</b>	100	945	100	965	100	2,849	100	1,901	100	316		

Base: All families.

Table 2.4 Family characteristics by age of youngest child

	Age of youngest child							
	0-4 years		5-10 years		11-15 years		16-18 years	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	80	2,401	71	1,363	72	1,001	71	301
Lone parent	20	691	29	636	28	445	29	138
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	242	16	323	18	279	22	101
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	449	13	313	10	166	7	37
Couple: both 16+ hours	37	1,126	42	818	48	680	53	225
Couple: one 16+ hours	38	1,108	26	475	20	259	14	59
Couple: both 0-15 hours	5	167	3	70	4	62	4	17
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	18	628	16	370	16	248	16	78
Second quintile	17	534	18	374	17	246	14	64
Third quintile	18	561	17	329	15	216	15	66
Fourth quintile	16	483	16	313	19	259	18	73
Highest income quintile	17	494	17	308	17	245	21	89
Self-employed	13	392	16	305	16	232	16	69
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	65	1,921	67	1,300	74	1,045	80	349
Social tenant	22	729	21	468	18	281	15	68
Private tenant	10	332	9	180	6	92	3	15
Other, including shared ownership	3	110	3	51	2	28	1	7

Continued

Table 2.4 Continued

	Age of youngest child							
	0-4 years		5-10 years		11-15 years		16-18 years	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	62	1,917	53	1,065	51	751	51	218
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	12	362	14	293	11	160	5	25
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	19	600	20	388	24	343	35	154
At least one adult and one child have disability	7	212	13	253	13	192	9	42
<b>All</b>	100	3,092	100	1,999	100	1,446	100	439

Base: All families.

Table 2.5 Family characteristics by ethnic group of mother

	Column per cent											
	White			Black			Ethnic group of mother			Other		
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	75	4,636	46	66	87	191	71	128				
Lone parent	25	1,743	54	80	13	30	29	56				
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	13	876	27	36	6	12	11	21				
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	867	28	44	7	18	17	35				
Couple: both 16+ hours	43	2,685	21	30	30	63	31	57				
Couple: one 16+ hours	28	1,686	21	30	47	105	31	55				
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	265	4	6	10	23	9	16				
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	41	2,776	45	69	45	114	53	108				
5-10 years	29	1,860	26	39	27	57	21	37				
11-15 years	23	1,342	18	25	17	33	22	33				
16-18 years	7	401	11	13	10	17	4	6				
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	70	4,274	46	64	70	151	55	95				
Social tenant	20	1,387	44	65	18	42	22	44				
Private tenant	8	539	9	16	9	22	19	36				
Other, including shared ownership	3	179	1	1	2	6	4	9				

Continued

Table 2.5 Continued

	Column per cent							
	Ethnic group of mother							
	White	Black	Asian	Other	Unweighted	Unweighted		
%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	56	3,578	61	88	66	142	61	116
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	12	780	12	19	8	19	8	16
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	22	1,377	15	21	18	41	22	38
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	643	11	18	8	19	9	14
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	16	1,180	30	44	20	47	21	42
Second quintile	17	1,100	25	36	21	48	15	29
Third quintile	17	1,088	15	21	13	30	16	29
Fourth quintile	17	1,049	11	15	18	33	12	21
Highest income quintile	17	1,048	13	20	12	27	18	32
Self-employed	15	914	6	10	16	36	18	31
<b>All</b>	100	6,379	100	146	100	221	100	184

Base: All families.

Note: Table includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the 'main respondent' was male.

Table 2.6 Family characteristics by total family income

	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed	
	Lowest quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest quintile		Unweighted	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	29	340	52	624	85	996	94	1,058	98	1,108	95	940
Lone parent	71	984	48	594	15	176	6	70	2	28	5	58
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	22	273	32	389	12	141	6	61	2	23	5	58
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	49	711	16	205	2	35	1	9	0	5		
Couple: both 16+ hours	4	46	9	107	41	489	66	758	74	848	60	601
Couple: one 16+ hours	14	162	34	403	40	456	26	286	23	255	34	339
Couple: both 0-15 hours	11	132	9	114	4	51	1	14	1	5		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	45	628	41	534	45	561	40	483	41	494	37	392
5-10 years	27	370	30	374	28	329	27	313	27	308	30	305
11-15 years	21	248	22	246	21	216	26	259	23	245	25	232
16-18 years	7	78	6	64	7	66	8	73	9	89	8	69

Continued

Table 2.6 Continued

Government Office region	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed		
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile	Unweighted %	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	Unweighted count
North East	6	7	6	5	3	7	63	3	42	3	40	3	40
North West	11	13	11	11	13	142	112	13	137	12	105	12	105
Yorkshire and Humber	9	10	11	9	5	138	120	7	62	7	80	7	80
East Midlands	9	7	8	7	7	129	88	8	87	8	90	8	90
West Midlands	9	9	10	11	10	131	136	10	127	8	95	8	95
South West	7	8	9	8	9	93	94	9	116	11	110	11	110
Eastern	8	8	9	10	11	94	93	10	106	12	103	12	103
London	14	12	10	11	14	136	80	11	124	10	76	10	76
South East	9	11	14	16	19	109	174	17	214	17	164	17	164
Wales	7	6	5	4	3	118	59	4	37	4	50	4	50
Scotland	10	9	8	9	7	139	109	7	84	8	85	8	85
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	28	46	73	87	95	327	977	86	1,075	86	861	86	861
Social tenant	53	37	17	6	2	734	69	5	16	5	52	5	52
Private tenant	14	14	8	5	2	193	60	7	29	7	66	7	66

Continued

Table 2.6 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed		
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%
Disability in family													
No adult or child has a disability	56	738	50	604	54	650	57	655	62	708	59	596	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	12	166	14	172	10	126	12	129	11	132	11	115	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	22	282	24	286	23	259	22	249	19	208	21	201	
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	138	13	156	12	137	8	94	8	88	9	86	
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,324</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,218</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,172</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,128</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,136</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>998</b>	

Base: All families.



## 3 Health, lifestyles and participation

### 3.1 Health of mothers

Over nine out of ten mothers (92 per cent) described their health over the last 12 months as either 'good' or 'fairly good'. Lone parents were twice as likely as mothers in couple families to describe their health as 'not good' (14 per cent compared with seven per cent) (Table 3.1).

In households where no one worked, a fifth (22 per cent) of lone parents and 29 per cent of mothers in couple families described their health as 'not good'. In contrast, mothers in couple families where at least one partner worked any hours, were less likely to describe their health as 'not good' (Table 3.1).

Mothers who lived in families in the lowest income quintile were the group most likely to describe their health as 'not good' (14 per cent) (Table 3.1).

Mothers of families who were social tenants were more likely to describe their health as 'not good' (16 per cent) compared to private tenants (11 per cent) and mothers who lived in accommodation that was being bought with a mortgage or owned outright (six per cent) (Table 3.1).

### 3.2 Long-standing illness

Eight out of ten (79 per cent) mothers reported having no long-term illness or disability. Over a quarter (27 per cent) of lone parents had a long-standing illness and/or disability, compared with one-fifth (19 per cent) of mothers in couple families (Table 3.2). Around two-thirds (64 per cent) of lone parents and over half (53 per cent) of mothers in couples with a long-term illness and/or disability said it affected the kind of work they could do or the place where they could work (Table 3.3).

Over one-third (37 per cent) of lone parents not in work had a long-term illness and/or disability, compared with one-fifth (20 per cent) of lone parents working 16 hours or more per week. A similar pattern can be seen for mothers in couple families, with the additional impact of their partner's health (Table 3.2). Eleven per cent of all mothers had a long-standing illness and/or disability that they considered limited their daily activity (Table 3.2).

Over a third (37 per cent) of mothers in couple families where no one worked had a long-standing illness and/or disability that limited their activities. Similarly, lone parents not in work were over three times more likely to have a limiting illness and/or disability than lone parents working 16 hours or more a week (27 per cent and eight per cent, respectively) (Table 3.2).

Mothers living in families whose income was in the lowest two income quintiles were most likely to have a long-standing illness and/or disability that limits their daily activity (17 and 18 per cent, respectively) (Table 3.2).

Around two-fifths (43 per cent) of lone parents who worked for 16 hours or more a week and had a long-standing illness and/or disability said it affected the kind of work they could do or where they could work. A similar pattern can be seen for mothers in couple families, with the additional impact of their partner's health (Table 3.3).

Mothers who lived in accommodation that was owned or being bought with a mortgage were more likely to have no disability or long-standing illness (83 per cent) than those who lived in social housing (68 per cent) (Table 3.2). Of those who did have a disability or long-standing illness, social tenants were the most likely to report that it affect the kind of work they could do or where they could work (70 per cent) and the amount of work they could do (63 per cent) (Table 3.3).

### 3.3 Smoking

Almost half (47 per cent) of lone mothers smoked, compared with one-fifth (21 per cent) of mothers in couple families (Table 3.4). Mothers in the lowest income quintile were the group most likely to smoke (48 per cent) (Table 3.4).

Over half (56 per cent) of mothers who were social tenants smoked compared to two-fifths (39 per cent) of mothers living in privately rented accommodation and less than one-fifth (18 per cent) of mothers living in accommodation that was owned or being bought with a mortgage (Table 3.4).

Mothers who had smoked in the last five years and who had a child under the age of five were asked if they has smoked during pregnancy. More than three-fifths (61 per cent) of mothers who had smoked in the last five years and who were in the lowest income quintile smoked during their last pregnancy (Table 3.5). Lone parents were more likely to have smoked during their last pregnancy than mothers in couple families (60 per cent, compared with 46 per cent of mothers who had smoked in the

last five years). Seven out of ten (71 per cent) mothers who had smoked in the last five years and were in couple families where no one worked smoked during their last pregnancy, compared with a third (37 per cent) of mothers who were in couple families where both parents worked<sup>11</sup> (Table 3.5).

### 3.4 Drinking

Over one out of ten (14 per cent) mothers said they never drank alcohol. Three-quarters (77 per cent) of Asian mothers said they never drank alcohol compared with one-tenth (ten per cent) of white mothers (Table 3.6).

Lone parents working for 16 hours or more a week were twice as likely to drink alcohol at least three times a week compared with lone parents working less than 16 hours or not in work (22 per cent and nine per cent, respectively) (Table 3.6).

Mothers living in the lowest income quintile were the group least likely to drink alcohol at least three times a week (12 per cent) (Table 3.6).

Mothers who lived in accommodation that was either owned or being bought with a mortgage were three times more likely drink alcohol at least three times a week than mothers who were social tenants (28 per cent and eight per cent, respectively) (Table 3.6).

### 3.5 Social capital

FACS 2005 included a new section on social capital. According to the Office for National Statistics, social capital describes the pattern and intensity of social networks amongst people and the shared values which arise from those networks. The main aspects of social capital are citizenship, neighbourliness, trust and shared values, community involvement, volunteering, social networks and civic participation.

Less than one-fifth (17 per cent) of families reported that vandalism, graffiti and other deliberate damage to property or vehicles was a big problem in their immediate neighbourhood (Table 3.7).

Problems in the immediate neighbourhood, such as vandalism, graffiti and other deliberate damage to property or vehicles, were reported more frequently by lone parent families than couple families (25 per cent compared with 14 per cent) (Table 3.7).

One-third (33 per cent) of lone parents who did not work or worked less than 16 hours a week reported that vandalism, graffiti and other deliberate damage to property or vehicles was a big problem in their immediate neighbourhood (Table 3.7).

---

<sup>11</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

A quarter (24 per cent) of social tenants, but only eight per cent of those who owned their house outright or with a mortgage, reported that people being drunk in public places was a big problem in their local area (Table 3.7).

Incidence of disability in the family is associated with less positive views of the local neighbourhood. For example, families where at least one adult and one child have disabilities were more likely to report that rubbish or litter lying around was a big problem in the local area than families where no adult or child has a disability (22 per cent compared with 16 per cent) (Table 3.7).

Although more lone parents view their immediate neighbourhood as problematic, overall, they seem to have more frequent contact with family and friends than couple families. For example, one-quarter (24 per cent) of lone parent families compared to one-sixth (17 per cent) of couple families meet up with other relatives on most days (Table 3.8).

Overall, families with higher incomes were more likely to take action to solve a problem in the neighbourhood. Over one-tenth (11 per cent) of families in the highest income quintile contacted a relevant organisation or the council to deal with a problem, whereas only eight per cent of families in the lowest quintile took the same action. Similarly, seven per cent of families in the highest income quintile were likely to attend a public meeting or a neighbourhood forum, compared to three per cent of families in the lowest income quintile (Table 3.9).

Finally, couple families were more likely to have given unpaid help to groups, clubs or organisations. One-fifth of couple families (19 per cent) compared to one-tenth (12 per cent) of lone parent families, helped with raising money or took part in sponsored events in the last year. Higher income families were also more likely to give unpaid help. A quarter (24 per cent) of families in the highest income quintile helped with raising money or took part in sponsored events in the last 12 months, compared to only seven per cent of lowest income families (Table 3.10).

**Table 3.1** Mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics

	Health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	74	19	7	100	5,024
Lone parent	56	30	14	100	1,910
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	66	26	7	100	945
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	51	34	15	100	95
Lone parent: not working	45	34	22	100	870
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	79	17	4	100	2,835
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	71	23	6	100	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	78	18	3	100	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	69	21	10	100	1,128
Couple: mother and partner not working	41	30	29	100	271
Couple: other	72	15	14	100	69
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	73	19	7	100	3,069
5-10 years	70	22	8	100	1,993
11-15 years	65	25	10	100	1,435
16-18 years	66	24	10	100	437
<b>Age group of mother</b>					
Under 25 years	64	28	9	100	564
25-29 years	73	21	6	100	790
30-34 years	72	19	9	100	1,297
35-39 years	72	21	8	100	1,619
40-44 years	71	21	8	100	1,459
45 years and over	64	25	11	100	1,205
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	70	21	8	100	6,379
Black	68	24	9	100	146
Asian	64	24	12	100	221
Other	70	22	8	100	184

Continued

Table 3.1 Continued

	Health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	56	29	14	100	1,314
Second quintile	59	29	12	100	1,213
Third quintile	70	21	9	100	1,169
Fourth quintile	78	16	6	100	1,118
Highest income quintile	80	16	4	100	1,128
Self-employed	77	18	5	100	992
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	76	18	6	100	4,586
Social tenant	52	31	16	100	1,540
Private tenant	62	27	11	100	613
Other, including shared ownership	71	21	8	100	195
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	82	16	2	100	3,926
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	75	21	4	100	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	51	30	19	100	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	36	38	26	100	695
<b>All</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,933</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.2 Mother's long-standing limiting illness or disability by family characteristics**

	Does mother have long-standing illness or disability?			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes, and limits daily activities	Yes, but does not limit daily activities	No		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	9	10	81	100	5,023
Lone parent	16	11	73	100	1,910
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	12	81	100	945
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	20	11	69	100	95
Lone parent: not working	27	10	63	100	870
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	5	10	85	100	2,835
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	7	11	81	100	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	5	11	84	100	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	15	9	76	100	1,127
Couple: mother and partner not working	37	8	55	100	271
Couple: other	14	13	73	100	69
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	8	9	83	100	3,068
5-10 years	11	9	80	100	1,993
11-15 years	13	12	75	100	1,435
16-18 years	17	14	69	100	437
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	11	10	79	100	6,378
Black	11	13	76	100	146
Asian	13	2	84	100	221
Other	9	12	79	100	184
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	17	10	72	100	1,314
Second quintile	18	9	73	100	1,213
Third quintile	11	11	77	100	1,169
Fourth quintile	7	10	83	100	1,117
Highest income quintile	5	9	86	100	1,128
Self-employed	7	10	84	100	992

Continued

Table 3.2 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Does mother have long-standing illness or disability?			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes, and limits daily activities	Yes, but does not limit daily activities	No		
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	10	83	100	4,586
Social tenant	21	11	68	100	1,539
Private tenant	15	10	75	100	613
Other, including shared ownership	9	11	80	100	195
<b>All</b>	11	10	79	100	6,933

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



**Table 3.3 Impact of mother's limiting long-standing illness or disability on work by family characteristics**

	Affects the kind or place of work?		Affects the amount of work?		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Yes	No		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	53	47	44	56	100	941
Lone parent	64	36	56	44	100	513
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	43	57	32	68	100	181
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	28
Lone parent: not working	78	22	72	28	100	304
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	38	62	27	73	100	415
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	33
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	46	54	35	65	100	89
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	66	34	58	42	100	265
Couple: mother and partner not working	85	15	82	18	100	119
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	20
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	52	48	44	56	100	531
5-10 years	61	39	51	49	100	418
11-15 years	55	45	50	50	100	364
16-18 years	61	39	52	48	100	141
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	68	32	62	38	100	360
Second quintile	69	31	58	42	100	322
Third quintile	57	43	48	52	100	255
Fourth quintile	44	56	35	65	100	197
Highest income quintile	36	64	25	75	100	163
Self-employed	47	53	41	59	100	157
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	47	53	39	61	100	782
Social tenant	70	30	63	37	100	480
Private tenant	66	34	56	44	100	152
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	40

Continued

Table 3.3 Continued

	<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Affects the kind or place of work?		Affects the amount of work?		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Yes	No		
<b>Disability in family</b>						
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	54	46	46	54	100	926
At least one adult and one child have disability	61	39	51	49	100	528
<b>All</b>	57	43	48	52	100	1,454

Base: All families where mother has limiting long-standing illness or disability.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 3.4 Mother's smoking behaviour by family characteristics

	Mother's smoking behaviour										Total	Unweighted base
	Currently smokes	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago	Has never smoked	Row per cent			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	21	4	7	9	1	79	3	20	56	100	5,024	
Lone parent	47	7	17	21	2	53	5	12	36	100	1,910	
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	39	5	13	18	1	61	4	13	44	100	945	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	57	10	20	23	3	43	6	11	27	100	965	
Couple: both 16+ hours	18	4	6	8	1	82	2	21	58	100	2,835	
Couple: one 16+ hours	21	4	7	9	1	79	3	21	56	100	1,879	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	44	4	13	22	3	56	3	11	42	100	310	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	27	6	10	10	1	73	3	19	51	100	3,069	
5-10 years	28	4	10	13	1	72	4	16	51	100	1,993	
11-15 years	28	3	8	15	2	72	3	18	51	100	1,435	
16-18 years	25	3	6	13	3	75	1	21	52	100	437	

Continued

Table 3.4 Continued

		Mother's smoking behaviour										Unweighted base
		Currently smokes	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago	Has never smoked	Total		
		Row per cent										
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	29	5	10	13	1	71	3	19	49	100	6,379	
Black	16	7	6	3		84	2	9	74	100	146	
Asian	3	1	1			97	1	5	91	100	221	
Other	21	5	9	7		79	2	15	62	100	184	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	48	8	18	20	2	52	6	12	34	100	1,314	
Second quintile	39	6	14	18	2	61	4	15	42	100	1,213	
Third quintile	27	5	8	12	1	73	2	20	52	100	1,169	
Fourth quintile	19	4	6	8	1	81	3	20	59	100	1,118	
Highest income quintile	12	2	4	5	0	88	1	22	66	100	1,128	
Self-employed	19	4	6	9	0	81	3	22	56	100	992	
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	18	4	6	8	0	82	2	21	60	100	4,586	
Social tenant	56	7	20	26	3	44	5	11	28	100	1,540	
Private tenant	39	9	12	16	2	61	7	17	38	100	613	
Other, including shared ownership	30	5	12	11	1	70	2	16	53	100	195	

Continued

Table 3.4 Continued

	Mother's smoking behaviour							Total	Unweighted base		
	Currently smokes 0-5 per day	Currently smokes 6-10 per day	Currently smokes 11-20 per day	Currently smokes 21 and above per day	Does not smoke but has smoked within last year	Does not smoke but has smoked over a year ago	Has never smoked				
Disability in family											
No adult or child has a disability	25	5	8	10	1	75	3	18	55	100	3,926
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	31	5	13	13	1	69	5	19	46	100	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	31	5	10	14	2	69	3	19	47	100	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	33	3	11	17	2	67	4	15	47	100	695
All	27	5	9	12	1	73	3	18	51	100	6,933

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 3.5** Mother's smoking behaviour during pregnancy by family characteristics

	Smoking during pregnancy				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes, all the time	Yes, some of the time	No, not at all	Refusal/ don't know		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	26	20	54	0	100	801
Lone parent	33	27	40	0	100	438
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	30	25	45		100	123
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	34	28	38	0	100	315
Couple: both 16+ hours	20	17	63	0	100	311
Couple: one 16+ hours	25	23	52		100	394
Couple: both 0-15 hours	51	20	28		100	96
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
Under 1 year	28	23	49		100	306
1 year	25	22	53	0	100	327
2 years	29	20	51		100	261
3 years	30	26	44	0	100	204
4 years	30	22	48		100	141
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	34	27	38		100	393
Second quintile	31	23	46	0	100	294
Third quintile	36	17	47		100	209
Fourth quintile	13	24	63	1	100	127
Highest income quintile	11	13	75		100	91
Self-employed	21	23	56		100	125
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	29	23	48	0	100	1,185
Black	•	•	•	•	•	15
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	11
Other	•	•	•	•	•	26
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	15	21	64	0	100	503
Social tenant	43	25	32	0	100	502
Private tenant	28	25	48		100	183
Other, including shared ownership	26	13	61		100	51

Continued

**Table 3.5 Continued**

	<b>Smoking during pregnancy</b>				<b>Total</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
	<b>Yes, all the time</b>	<b>Yes, some of the time</b>	<b>No, not at all</b>	<b>Refusal/ don't know</b>		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	23	21	56	0	100	693
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	31	24	45		100	172
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	35	25	40		100	268
At least one adult and one child have disability	41	23	36		100	105
<b>All</b>	28	23	49	0	100	1,238

Base: All families with mother who has smoked in last five years, living with natural child under five years of age.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.





Table 3.6 Continued

	Frequency of drinking alcohol							Total	Unweighted base	
	Every day	5-6 times per week	3-4 times per week	1-2 times per week	1-2 times per month	Less than once a month	1-2 times a year			Never
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	3	2	7	25	19	13	10	21	100	1,314
Second quintile	3	3	10	25	16	14	10	20	100	1,213
Third quintile	4	4	11	28	18	13	10	13	100	1,169
Fourth quintile	5	4	17	30	17	9	8	10	100	1,118
Highest income quintile	5	9	23	31	13	7	5	7	100	1,128
Self-employed	7	7	16	27	16	10	6	11	100	992
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	6	17	29	16	10	7	10	100	4,586
Social tenant	2	1	5	23	19	15	12	22	100	1,540
Private tenant	4	4	9	28	15	12	8	22	100	613
Other, including shared ownership	3	3	10	25	20	14	10	15	100	195
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	4	5	15	29	17	11	7	12	100	3,926
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	4	5	15	28	15	12	9	12	100	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	5	4	11	25	16	12	9	17	100	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	3	10	21	18	12	13	20	100	695
<b>All</b>	4	5	14	27	17	11	8	14	100	6,933

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 3.7 Views and problems with local neighbourhood by family characteristic

	Row per cent											
	How much of a problem is rubbish or litter lying around?			How much of a problem are vandalism, graffiti and other deliberate damage to property or vehicles?			How much of a problem are teenagers hanging around on the street?			How much of a problem are teenagers hanging around on the street?		
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	15	35	50	14	33	53	20	28	51	20	28	51
Lone parent	24	37	38	25	32	42	33	28	39	33	28	39
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	19	36	45	19	34	47	27	28	45	27	28	45
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	30	39	31	33	30	37	41	27	32	41	27	32
Couple: both 16+ hours	13	35	53	12	33	55	17	29	54	17	29	54
Couple: one 16+ hours	17	36	47	16	33	51	23	27	49	23	27	49
Couple: both 0-15 hours	28	31	42	29	24	47	33	25	43	33	25	43
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	18	35	47	18	30	52	25	26	49	25	26	49
5-10 years	18	37	45	18	34	48	25	29	46	25	29	46
11-15 years	16	36	49	17	34	49	22	29	48	22	29	48
16-18 years	17	35	48	12	34	54	17	29	55	17	29	55
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	17	36	47	17	33	50	23	28	49	23	28	49
Black	23	28	49	22	24	54	31	28	41	31	28	41
Asian	22	29	49	19	24	58	27	28	45	27	28	45
Other	21	37	42	20	36	44	33	25	43	33	25	43

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How much of a problem is rubbish or litter lying around?				How much of a problem are vandalism, graffiti and other deliberate damage to property or vehicles?				How much of a problem are teenagers hanging around on the street?				Row per cent
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Not a problem	
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	13	36	52	12	33	54	18	29	52				
Social tenant	33	38	29	33	33	34	42	26	32				
Private tenant	18	31	51	16	29	55	22	25	53				
Other, including shared ownership	20	32	48	22	26	52	26	25	49				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>													
Lowest income quintile	27	38	35	28	30	41	37	25	38				
Second quintile	21	36	42	21	33	46	30	27	43				
Third quintile	17	37	45	18	33	49	24	28	48				
Fourth quintile	13	36	50	11	34	55	17	29	54				
Highest income quintile	9	33	58	10	33	57	13	31	57				
Self-employed	17	33	50	14	32	54	21	29	51				

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	Row per cent												
	How much of a problem is rubbish or litter lying around?				How much of a problem are vandalism, graffiti and other deliberate damage to property or vehicles?				How much of a problem are teenagers hanging around on the street?				
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	
<b>Government Office region</b>													
North East	21	40	39	20	34	46	30	28	42				
North West	20	35	45	16	34	50	27	29	44				
Yorkshire and Humber	23	35	41	19	36	45	25	28	46				
East Midlands	17	33	50	16	31	52	23	24	53				
West Midlands	15	43	43	14	36	49	22	34	44				
South West	12	33	55	10	29	61	16	23	61				
Eastern	12	37	51	16	31	54	22	26	52				
London	27	39	34	30	36	35	31	35	34				
South East	12	33	56	13	32	55	18	26	56				
Wales	21	32	47	16	29	55	25	23	51				
Scotland	15	32	53	18	26	56	23	28	49				
<b>Disability in family</b>													
No adult or child has a disability	16	36	48	15	32	53	22	28	50				
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	18	35	46	18	34	48	25	28	47				
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	19	35	46	18	33	49	24	27	49				
At least one adult and one child have disability	22	37	41	25	33	43	34	28	38				
<b>All</b>	18	36	47	17	33	50	24	28	48				

Continued



Table 3.7 Continued

	How much of a problem are troublesome neighbours?						How much of a problem is people being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, religion or ethnic origin?			How much of a problem are people being drunk or rowdy in public places?		
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	7	13	80	3	10	87	11	23	66			
Black	11	10	79	9	12	79	19	19	62			
Asian	6	9	85	8	13	78	16	21	63			
Other	9	18	73	6	20	74	14	25	61			
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	4	11	85	2	9	89	8	22	70			
Social tenant	17	20	64	8	14	78	24	24	52			
Private tenant	8	13	79	5	9	86	15	22	63			
Other, including shared ownership	7	14	78	6	14	81	15	26	60			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	12	17	71	7	13	80	21	26	53			
Second quintile	11	16	73	5	11	83	16	25	58			
Third quintile	7	13	80	4	10	87	12	22	66			
Fourth quintile	4	11	85	2	8	90	6	20	73			
Highest income quintile	3	10	87	1	10	89	5	21	74			
Self-employed	5	9	86	2	10	88	10	21	69			

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How much of a problem are troublesome neighbours?						How much of a problem is people being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, religion or ethnic origin?			How much of a problem are people being drunk or rowdy in public places?			Row per cent
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	
Government Office region													
North East	8	15	77	4	9	87	16	21	63				
North West	6	11	83	3	11	86	10	24	67				
Yorkshire and Humber	10	15	75	4	9	87	14	23	63				
East Midlands	8	9	83	3	8	88	11	19	70				
West Midlands	6	13	82	2	10	87	10	23	67				
South West	5	10	84	1	6	93	10	17	73				
Eastern	7	11	82	2	10	88	10	23	67				
London	8	18	74	11	21	68	16	31	54				
South East	7	11	82	2	7	91	8	20	72				
Wales	9	14	78	2	7	90	16	24	60				
Scotland	8	13	79	3	9	87	14	21	64				

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How much of a problem are troublesome neighbours?						How much of a problem is people being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, religion or ethnic origin?			How much of a problem are people being drunk or rowdy in public places?			Row per cent
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	
<b>Disability in family</b>													
No adult or child has a disability	5	12	83	3	10	87	10	22	68				
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	9	13	79	4	11	85	14	22	64				
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	8	14	79	3	10	87	13	24	63				
At least one adult and one child have disability	14	17	70	5	12	84	18	24	58				
<b>All</b>	7	13	80	4	10	86	12	23	66				Continued



Table 3.7 Continued

	How much of a problem are people using or dealing drugs?					Likelihood that (purse/wallet) is returned to you if found in the street by someone living in your neighbourhood?				Total	Unweighted base
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Very likely	Quite likely	Not very likely	Not at all likely?				
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	12	14	74	22	41	23	14	100	5,019		
Lone parent	24	16	60	13	27	29	31	100	1,902		
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	18	16	67	14	33	29	24	100	941		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	31	17	52	11	21	29	39	100	961		
Couple: both 16+ hours	10	14	77	23	43	22	11	100	2,835		
Couple: one 16+ hours	14	15	71	21	41	23	15	100	1,875		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	25	16	60	15	23	28	35	100	309		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	15	13	72	19	38	24	19	100	3,064		
5-10 years	15	16	69	21	36	25	18	100	1,988		
11-15 years	16	17	67	19	36	25	19	100	1,432		
16-18 years	12	15	73	20	41	26	12	100	437		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>											
White	15	15	70	20	39	24	18	100	6,370		
Black	14	14	72	11	22	35	32	100	145		
Asian	18	9	73	11	29	33	27	100	220		
Other	21	17	62	16	29	29	26	100	182		

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How much of a problem are people using or dealing drugs?					Likelihood that (purse/wallet) is returned to you if found in the street by someone living in your neighbourhood?					Total	Unweighted base	
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem	Very likely	Quite likely	Not very likely	Not at all likely?						
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	15	75	23	43	22	12	100	4,580				
Social tenant	32	17	51	9	20	31	40	100	1,534				
Private tenant	14	12	74	18	34	27	22	100	612				
Other, including shared ownership	16	16	68	21	36	21	22	100	195				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>													
Lowest income quintile	27	17	56	13	24	29	34	100	1,306				
Second quintile	20	17	63	13	30	29	27	100	1,211				
Third quintile	16	15	69	18	38	25	19	100	1,168				
Fourth quintile	10	13	77	23	45	21	11	100	1,118				
Highest income quintile	5	15	79	24	50	20	6	100	1,127				
Self-employed	12	13	75	26	39	22	13	100	991				
<b>Government Office region</b>													
North East	15	16	70	18	34	21	28	100	422				
North West	13	14	73	18	41	28	13	100	740				
Yorkshire and Humber	19	15	66	15	37	26	22	100	678				
East Midlands	15	12	73	22	33	27	19	100	589				
West Midlands	17	14	69	18	38	23	20	100	728				
South West	11	13	76	28	42	19	10	100	618				
Eastern	11	17	72	19	47	22	12	100	570				

Continued

Table 3.7 Continued

	How much of a problem are people using or dealing drugs?				Likelihood that (purse/wallet) is returned to you if found in the street by someone living in your neighbourhood?				Total	Unweighted base
	Big problem	Not a very big problem	Not a problem		Very likely	Quite likely	Not very likely	Not at all likely?		
London	21	21	58		10	26	35	28	100	596
South East	9	13	78		22	41	22	15	100	938
Wales	19	14	67		23	39	21	16	100	416
Scotland	19	14	68		26	35	17	22	100	626
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	13	15	73		21	39	24	16	100	3,917
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	16	14	70		17	37	24	22	100	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	17	15	68		19	36	26	20	100	1,475
At least one adult and one child have disability	23	17	60		15	33	26	25	100	693
<b>All</b>	15	15	70		20	38	24	18	100	6,921

Base: All families.

Table 3.8 Contact with friends and family by family characteristics

		Row per cent															
The next questions are about how often you personally contact relatives, friends and neighbours		How often do you speak to friends on the phone?			How often do you speak to neighbours (face-to-face)?			How often do you meet up with relatives that are not living with you?			How often do you meet up with your friends						
		More than once a week	On most days	Less than once a week	More than once a week	On most days	Less than once a week	More than once a week	On most days	Less than once a week	More than once a week	On most days	Less than once a week	More than once a week			
		Total															
		Unweighted base															
<b>Family type</b>																	
Couple	56	36	9	32	48	20	36	43	21	17	42	41	12	45	43	100	5020
Lone parent	57	30	14	44	39	17	36	36	28	24	38	38	23	43	35	100	1909
<b>Family unit working status</b>																	
Lone parent: 16+ hours	58	32	10	45	41	14	31	39	30	21	39	40	18	48	34	100	944
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	55	27	18	42	37	21	42	32	26	27	37	36	29	36	35	100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	54	37	9	29	51	19	32	46	22	16	42	42	9	44	47	100	2835
Couple: one 16+ hours	59	34	7	36	46	19	39	42	19	18	43	39	16	47	37	100	1875
Couple: both 0-15 hours	53	33	14	27	39	34	45	29	26	22	32	46	14	35	51	100	310
<b>Age of youngest child</b>																	
0-4 years	64	29	7	38	45	17	36	43	22	24	43	33	17	45	38	100	3067
5-10 years	54	37	10	38	43	19	40	40	20	18	41	41	18	41	41	100	1992
11-15 years	49	37	14	29	50	22	33	42	25	14	38	49	10	46	44	100	1433
16-18 years	41	45	14	22	53	25	28	40	32	12	36	52	8	42	50	100	437

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

		The next questions are about how often you personally contact relatives, friends and neighbours										How often do you meet up with relatives that are not living with you?		How often do you meet up with your friends		Total		Row per cent	
		On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	More than once a week	On most days a week	Unweighted base
Ethnic group of mother																			
	White	57	34	9	34	47	19	36	42	22	20	42	39	15	45	40	100	6,375	
	Black	57	32	12	43	42	15	25	39	36	12	28	60	11	35	54	100	146	
	Asian	50	37	13	35	38	26	34	35	30	15	34	51	12	34	54	100	220	
	Other	39	45	16	34	47	19	26	44	30	12	26	61	17	40	43	100	184	
Housing tenure																			
	Own outright/with a mortgage	55	36	8	33	49	18	33	45	22	16	42	42	12	46	43	100	4,582	
	Social tenant	60	27	13	39	38	23	46	31	23	27	38	35	23	39	38	100	1,539	
	Private tenant	54	34	12	41	40	19	31	39	30	23	38	39	20	45	35	100	613	
	Other, including shared ownership	54	34	12	39	41	20	35	33	32	17	33	50	23	35	42	100	195	

Continued

Table 3.8 Continued

		The next questions are about how often you personally contact relatives, friends and neighbours										Row per cent						
		How often do you speak to friends on the phone?		How often do you speak to neighbours (face-to-face)?		How often do you meet up with relatives that are not living with you?		How often do you meet up with your friends		Total		Unweighted base						
		More than once a week	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days				
		Less than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once				
		Less than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once				
		Less than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once	More than once				
Total family income:																		
quintiles																		
Lowest income quintile		57	29	15	39	40	21	41	34	25	26	39	36	23	41	36	100	1,310
Second quintile		60	30	11	40	40	20	37	38	24	25	40	35	19	43	38	100	1,212
Third quintile		61	32	7	33	45	22	40	40	20	21	43	35	14	45	41	100	1,169
Fourth quintile		56	36	9	31	50	19	35	45	20	15	42	43	11	44	45	100	1,118
Highest income quintile		48	44	8	31	53	17	26	50	24	11	37	52	8	45	47	100	1,128
Self-employed		55	36	9	35	49	16	34	43	23	15	43	41	14	47	39	100	992
Government Office region																		
North East		64	26	11	39	40	20	40	39	21	31	40	28	18	44	38	100	423
North West		62	30	8	33	48	19	36	44	20	24	45	30	15	44	41	100	739
Yorkshire and Humber		63	27	10	39	40	21	42	39	20	27	43	31	16	47	37	100	678
East Midlands		56	35	8	33	47	20	41	38	21	21	41	38	16	41	43	100	590
West Midlands		60	32	8	31	48	20	32	45	23	18	47	35	13	46	42	100	728
South West		50	37	13	33	51	17	36	44	20	16	37	47	16	46	38	100	621
Continued																		

Table 3.8 Continued

		Row per cent																					
		The next questions are about how often you personally contact relatives, friends and neighbours				How often do you speak to friends on the phone?				How often do you speak to neighbours (face-to-face)?				How often do you meet up with relatives that are not living with you?				How often do you meet up with your friends				Unweighted base	
		Less than once a week		More than once a week		Less than once a week		More than once a week		Less than once a week		More than once a week		Less than once a week		More than once a week		Total		Unweighted base			
		On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	On most days	Total	Unweighted base			
Eastern		50	41	9	32	49	19	31	42	27	14	42	44	17	41	42	100	570					
London		46	40	14	41	42	17	32	41	27	9	34	57	12	40	48	100	598					
South East		48	42	10	35	46	19	34	40	26	12	38	50	16	45	39	100	939					
Wales		68	23	9	38	42	20	45	37	18	31	40	30	19	46	35	100	417					
Scotland		62	29	9	31	49	20	33	45	22	22	42	36	11	47	43	100	626					
<b>Disability in family</b>																							
No adult or child has a disability		56	34	9	36	48	17	34	44	23	18	42	39	15	46	39	100	3,922					
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability		59	32	9	40	44	17	37	39	23	23	36	41	19	43	38	100	835					
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability		54	34	11	32	45	24	39	39	22	20	40	40	13	42	45	100	1,477					
At least one adult and one child have disability		54	35	11	31	44	25	38	38	24	18	38	45	16	39	45	100	694					
<b>All</b>		56	34	10	35	46	19	36	41	23	19	41	40	15	44	41	100	6,929					

Base: All families.

**Table 3.9** Actions taken in an attempt to solve a problem affecting people in local area in the last 12 months by family characteristics

	Actions taken to solve problem										Unweighted base	
	Contacted a local radio station, television station or newspaper	Contacted the appropriate organisation to deal with the problem, such as the council	Contacted a local councillor or MP	Attended a public meeting or neighbourhood forum to discuss local issues	Attended a tenants' or residents' group	Attended a protest meeting or joined an action group	Helped organise a petition on a local issue	No local problems	None of the above			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	1	9	6	6	3	2	3	2	5	76	5,021	
Lone parent	1	8	4	3	2	1	2	1	4	80	1,908	
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	9	4	4	2	0	2	2	5	79	944	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	8	4	2	3	1	3	1	3	82	964	
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	8	6	6	3	2	6	2	5	76	2,835	
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	11	6	6	3	2	6	2	5	74	1,876	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	10	3	4	4	1	4	2	2	82	310	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	1	9	5	4	2	1	4	2	4	78	3,067	
5-10 years	2	11	6	6	3	1	6	3	5	76	1,992	
11-15 years	1	8	6	6	3	1	6	2	5	77	1,434	
16-18 years	1	8	7	8	4	2	8	3	6	73	436	

Continued



Table 3.9 Continued

		Actions taken to solve problem										Row per cent
		Contacted the appropriate organisation to deal with the problem, such as the council	Contacted a local radio station, television station or newspaper	Contacted the appropriate organisation to deal with the problem, such as the council	Contacted a local councillor or MP	Attended a public meeting or neighbourhood forum to discuss local issues	Attended a tenants' or local residents' group	Attended a protest meeting or joined an action group	Helped organise a petition on a local issue	No local problems above	None of the above	Unweighted base
Number of dependent children												
1		9	1	9	5	5	2	1	2	5	78	3,113
2		10	1	10	5	5	3	1	2	4	76	2,732
3		9	2	9	7	7	4	2	4	4	74	804
4 or more		9	2	9	4	4	3	1	3	5	78	280
Ethnic group of mother												
White		9	1	9	6	5	3	1	2	5	76	6,377
Black		5		5	2	5			1	5	85	146
Asian		9	0	9	3	3	2	0	1	6	80	220
Other		7	2	7	5	2	1	1	1	3	83	182
												Continued

Table 3.9 Continued

	Actions taken to solve problem										None of the local problems above	Unweighted base	
	Contacted a local radio station, television station or newspaper	Contacted the appropriate organisation to deal with the problem, such as the council	Contacted a local councillor or MP	Attended a public meeting or neighbourhood forum to discuss local issues	Attended a tenants' or local residents' group	Attended a protest meeting or joined an action group	Helped organise a petition on a local issue	No local problems above	None of the local problems above	Unweighted base			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>													
Lowest income quintile	2	8	4	3	2	0	1	1	4	81	1,311		
Second quintile	1	9	4	4	3	1	2	2	4	80	1,212		
Third quintile	1	9	7	5	3	1	2	2	4	78	1,169		
Fourth quintile	1	9	5	5	2	2	3	3	5	77	1,117		
Highest income quintile	1	11	7	7	4	2	3	3	6	73	1,128		
Self-employed	2	10	7	8	3	2	4	5	5	72	992		
<b>Government Office region</b>													
North East	2	7	5	5	3	1	1	2	2	82	423		
North West	1	8	6	5	2	1	2	5	5	78	740		
Yorkshire and Humber	1	10	6	4	3	0	1	4	4	78	678		
East Midlands	1	10	6	4	2	2	2	4	4	78	590		
West Midlands	1	8	5	5	3	1	3	3	3	81	728		
South West	1	9	4	5	2	2	4	4	4	79	621		

Continued

Table 3.9 Continued

	Actions taken to solve problem										Unweighted base
	Contacted a local radio station, television station or newspaper	Contacted the appropriate organisation to deal with the problem, such as the council	Contacted a local councillor or MP	Attended a public meeting or neighbourhood forum to discuss local issues	Attended a tenants' or local residents' group	Attended a protest meeting or joined an action group	Helped organise a petition on a local issue	No local problems	None of the above		
Eastern London	2	9	5	5	2	0	2	10	72	570	
South East	2	11	7	7	5	2	3	3	75	598	
Wales	1	11	4	7	3	2	4	5	74	938	
Scotland	1	8	8	5	3	2	2	7	73	417	
	1	8	6	5	3	1	1	5	79	626	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	10	6	7	3	2	3	5	74	4,583	
Social tenant	1	9	4	2	4	0	1	4	80	1,538	
Private tenant	2	5	2	2	2	1	1	3	86	613	
Other, including shared ownership	2	7	5	4	2	2	2	4	82	195	

Continued

Table 3.9 Continued

	Actions taken to solve problem							Row per cent		
	Contacted a local radio station, television station or newspaper	Contacted the appropriate organisation to deal with the problem, such as the council	Contacted a local councillor or MP	Attended a public meeting or neighbourhood forum to discuss local issues	Attended a tenants' or local residents' group	Attended a protest meeting or joined an action group	Helped organise a petition on a local issue		No local problems above	None of the above
Disability in family										
No adult or child has a disability	1	8	5	5	2	1	2	5	79	3,924
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	8	5	6	4	2	3	4	77	834
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	11	7	6	4	1	3	4	74	1,476
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	12	7	5	3	1	2	4	72	694
<b>All</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>77</b>	<b>6,928</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 3.10** Type of unpaid help given to any groups, clubs or organisations during the last 12 months by family characteristics

	Type of help given										None of the above	Unweighted base		
	Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work	Providing transport/driving	Representing	Campaigning			Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	
Family type														
Couple	19	10	16	5	3	5	5	5	2	2	22	2	56	5,020
Lone parent	12	4	8	5	2	4	2	4	1	1	11	2	71	1,908
Family unit working status														
Lone parent:														
16+ hours	17	4	11	5	3	6	3	6	1	1	13	2	64	944
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	3	6	4	1	2	2	2	1	2	9	2	78	964
Couple: both														
16+ hours	21	10	17	5	3	6	4	6	2	2	21	2	54	2,835
Couple: one														
16+ hours	17	12	17	6	3	5	5	6	2	2	25	2	55	1,875
Couple: both 0-15 hours	8	3	8	3	2	1	3	2		2	8	1	78	310

Continued

Table 3.10 Continued

	Type of help given										Row per cent		
	Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work	Providing transport/driving	Campaigning	Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)		Any other help above	None of the Unweighted base
Family type													
Couple	19	10	16	5	3	5	5	5	2	2	22	56	5,020
Lone parent	12	4	8	5	2	4	2	4	1	1	11	71	1,908
Family unit working status													
Lone parent: 16+ hours	17	4	11	5	3	6	3	6	1	1	13	64	944
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	3	6	4	1	2	2	2	1	2	9	78	964
Couple: both 16+ hours	21	10	17	5	3	6	4	6	2	2	21	54	2,835
Couple: one 16+ hours	17	12	17	6	3	5	5	6	2	2	25	55	1,875
Couple: both 0-15 hours	8	3	8	3	2	1	3	2		2	8	78	310

Continued

**Table 3.10 Continued**

		Type of help given											Row per cent		
		Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work	Providing transport/driving	Representing	Campaigning	Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help	None of the above	Unweighted base
Age of youngest child															
0-4 years	14	7	11	4	2	3	4	3	3	1	2	15	1	68	3,066
5-10 years	19	10	18	5	2	6	5	4	6	2	2	30	2	50	1,992
11-15 years	19	9	15	8	4	4	7	4	6	2	2	15	3	57	1,433
16-18 years	22	9	16	8	4	4	9	6	10	2	4	14	2	55	437
Number of dependent children															
1	16	6	11	6	3	5	5	3	5	1	2	13	2	65	3,113
2	18	10	17	4	2	5	5	4	5	2	2	23	2	55	2,731
3	19	12	20	6	3	4	6	6	6	2	3	27	1	55	804
4 or more	14	9	12	5	5	7	7	4	7	2	3	23	2	60	280

Continued

Table 3.10 Continued

	Type of help given										None of the above	Unweighted base			
	Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work	Providing transport/driving	Representing	Campaigning			Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help	
Ethnic group of mother															
White	17	9	15	5	3	5	4	4	5	2	2	20	2	59	6,375
Black	12	7	9	7	2	6	5	5	1	1	1	11	3	71	146
Asian	9	2	5	4	2	4	2	2	2	1	1	15	2	72	220
Other	15	7	14	7	4	9	6	6	4	4	2	17	3	60	183
Total family income: quintiles															
Lowest income quintile	7	3	6	4	1	2	2	2	2	1	1	10	2	77	1,309
Second quintile	12	3	8	5	2	5	2	2	4	1	1	14	2	68	1,212
Third quintile	15	8	12	4	2	4	3	3	4	2	1	18	2	63	1,169
Fourth quintile	21	11	18	6	3	6	6	6	6	2	2	23	2	54	1,118
Highest income quintile	24	15	22	6	4	8	6	6	7	2	3	26	2	46	1,128
Self-employed	23	12	20	5	3	7	5	5	8	2	3	26	3	49	992

Continued



Table 3.10 Continued

	Type of help given											Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, other shopping)	Any other help above	None of the Unweighted base			
	Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work	Providing transport/driving	Representing	Campaigning	Other						
Government Office region																	
North East	12	5	8	4	2	3	1	4	1	1	1	12	1	72	423		
North West	17	7	14	6	4	5	3	5	1	1	1	20	1	60	739		
Yorkshire and Humber	15	6	12	4	2	3	2	4	1	2	2	13	1	65	678		
East Midlands	16	8	14	6	2	6	5	5	2	1	1	16	4	62	590		
West Midlands	16	7	12	4	2	4	3	5	1	2	2	16	2	62	728		
South West	23	14	19	5	3	6	6	7	2	3	3	23	2	51	621		
Eastern	16	9	15	6	3	6	4	5	2	2	2	23	2	56	570		
London	13	9	14	5	2	6	5	4	2	3	3	22	2	60	597		
South East	20	11	18	6	3	6	5	6	2	3	3	25	2	55	939		
Wales	19	7	12	4	3	4	3	5	1	2	2	14	2	62	417		
Scotland	18	9	15	6	2	5	3	5	1	1	1	16	2	59	626		

Continued

Table 3.10 Continued

	Type of help given										Row per cent			
	Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work	Providing transport/driving	Representing	Campaigning		Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help above	None of the Unweighted base
<b>Housing tenure</b>														
Own outright/with a mortgage	21	11	18	6	3	6	5	6	2	2	23	2	53	4,582
Social tenant	7	3	5	4	1	3	1	2	0	1	9	2	77	1,538
Private tenant	13	6	10	5	2	6	2	4	2	1	14	1	68	613
Other, including shared ownership	14	7	15	5	4	4	3	3	2	2	20	1	64	195
<b>Disability in family</b>														
No adult or child has a disability	17	8	15	5	2	4	4	5	1	1	19	1	61	3,922
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	18	10	18	5	3	7	5	6	2	3	24	2	54	834

Continued

Table 3.10 Continued

	Type of help given										Row per cent			
	Raising or handling money/taking part in sponsored events	Leading the group/member of a committee	Organising or helping to run an activity or event	Visiting people	Befriending or mentoring people	Giving advice/information/counselling	Secretarial, admin or clerical work	Providing transport/driving	Representing/signing	Campaigning	Other practical help (e.g. helping out at a school, religious group, shopping)	Any other help above	None of the Unweighted base	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	17	9	13	6	3	6	4	5	2	3	18	3	60	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	15	9	12	5	3	5	5	6	2	1	19	3	59	694
All	17	9	14	5	3	5	4	5	2	2	19	2	60	6,927

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.



## 4 Education and training

### 4.1 Qualifications achieved

Around nine out of ten (93 per cent) families contained at least one parent with some form of academic or vocational qualification. Lone parents were more likely to have no qualifications (17 per cent) than couple families (three per cent) (Table 4.1).

More than a quarter (27 per cent) of lone parents not working 16 or more hours per week were without any qualifications. For couple families where neither parent worked these hours, neither parent had any qualifications in 18 per cent of families (Table 4.1).

All (100 per cent) families in the highest income quintile had at least one academic or vocational qualification. In contrast, just over four-fifths (81 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile had at least one academic or vocational qualification (Table 4.1).

Families with one or more disabled member were more likely to have no qualifications than families with no disabled members. For example, in families where at least one adult and one child had a disability, more than one in ten (12 per cent) had no qualifications compared to five per cent of families with no disabled members (Table 4.1).

One-fifth of families had no academic qualifications or had only GCSE grade D-G or equivalent. Over one-third (35 per cent) of families had a GCSE grade A-C, or equivalent (Table 4.2).

In almost half (48 per cent) of couple families, at least one parent was qualified to A-Level or first degree standard compared with around one-fifth (21 per cent) of lone parent families (Table 4.2).

Around two-fifths (41 per cent) of lone parents had either no academic qualifications or GCSE grade D-G only (or equivalent) compared with one-quarter of mothers in couple families (Table 4.3).

Nearly half (47 per cent) of mothers in couples where neither partner was in work reported having no qualifications<sup>12</sup>. Over a fifth (22 per cent) of lone mothers who worked less than 16 hours a week had no qualifications (Table 4.3).

Around a third (34 per cent) of mothers who were social tenants had no qualifications compared to just nine per cent of mothers who lived in owned or mortgaged accommodation (Table 4.3).

## 4.2 Training

Almost three out of ten (29 per cent) mothers had taken part in a training course in the last year, with no variation in this percentage by family type (Table 4.8).

Around one-third (34 per cent) of lone parents in work for 16 or more hours per week had taken part in a training course in the last 12 months, compared with approximately a quarter (23 per cent) of those who were not working (Table 4.8).

Just under half (49 per cent) of mothers in work had taken part in in-work training in the last 12 months (Table 4.12).

---

<sup>12</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

**Table 4.1 Whether family has any qualifications (academic or vocational) by family characteristics**

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	97	94	76	3	5,024
Lone parent	83	75	52	17	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	91	84	62	9	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	73	66	40	27	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	99	96	80	1	2,835
Couple: one 16+ hours	96	93	73	4	1,879
Couple: both 0-15 hours	82	71	52	18	310
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	95	92	71	5	3,069
5-10 years	93	88	70	7	1,993
11-15 years	91	87	68	9	1,435
16-18 years	93	86	69	7	437
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
1	92	87	70	8	3,116
2	95	92	71	5	2,733
3	92	88	66	8	805
4 or more	90	86	63	10	280

Continued

Table 4.1 Continued

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Unweighted base
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	94	90	71	6	6,379
Black	86	78	63	14	146
Asian	85	80	49	15	221
Other	87	83	57	13	184
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	81	73	50	19	1,314
Second quintile	87	81	63	13	1,213
Third quintile	97	93	75	3	1,169
Fourth quintile	98	96	78	2	1,118
Highest income quintile	100	99	77	0	1,128
Self-employed	97	94	76	3	992
<b>Government Office region</b>					
North East	91	86	74	9	423
North West	93	90	72	7	740
Yorkshire and Humber	92	88	73	8	680
East Midlands	92	86	72	8	590
West Midlands	94	89	70	6	728
South West	98	94	74	2	621
Eastern	95	93	72	5	570
London	89	86	55	11	599
South East	96	93	71	4	939
Wales	89	84	70	11	417
Scotland	92	87	68	8	627

Continued



Table 4.1 Continued

	Has any academic or vocational qualifications	Has academic qualifications	Has vocational qualifications	Has no academic or vocational qualifications	Unweighted base
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	98	95	77	2	4,586
Social tenant	79	72	49	21	1,540
Private tenant	89	83	62	11	613
Other, including shared ownership	91	89	68	9	195
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	95	91	70	5	3,926
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	91	88	69	9	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	92	88	71	8	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	88	82	64	12	695
<b>All</b>	<b>93</b>	<b>89</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>6,933</b>

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family. Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 4.2 Highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics

	Highest qualification in family							Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	6	8	34	16	32	4	100	5,017	
Lone parent	24	17	36	9	12	2	100	1,902	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	16	13	40	12	18	2	100	941	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	34	21	32	6	5	2	100	961	
Couple: both 16+ hours	4	6	35	17	34	4	100	2,830	
Couple: one 16+ hours	7	8	34	16	31	5	100	1,879	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	28	19	28	9	13	3	100	308	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	8	11	33	15	30	3	100	3,064	
5-10 years	11	10	37	15	23	5	100	1,987	
11-15 years	13	9	36	12	25	4	100	1,432	
16-18 years	14	8	30	13	31	4	100	436	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	10	10	36	15	26	3	100	6,366	
Black	22	7	28	13	26	4	100	146	
Asian	19	8	16	9	37	11	100	219	
Other	17	5	21	11	39	7	100	184	

Continued

Table 4.2 Continued

	Highest qualification in family							Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	A-Level/ SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total		
Government Office region									
North East	13	14	42	12	16	3	100	422	
North West	10	10	35	13	28	4	100	737	
Yorkshire and Humber	12	12	44	12	18	3	100	678	
East Midlands	14	11	38	14	21	2	100	587	
West Midlands	11	12	32	13	29	4	100	725	
South West	6	9	37	18	27	3	100	621	
Eastern	7	11	43	16	21	3	100	569	
London	14	7	25	12	38	4	100	599	
South East	7	9	30	14	33	6	100	937	
Wales	16	9	40	11	19	4	100	417	
Scotland	13	9	26	22	27	3	100	627	
Housing tenure									
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	6	34	17	34	4	100	4,580	
Social tenant	28	21	37	7	6	2	100	1,532	
Private tenant	16	16	36	12	17	3	100	612	
Other, including shared ownership	11	13	37	13	21	4	100	195	
								Continued	

Row per cent

Table 4.2 Continued

	Highest qualification in family						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/ SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	8	9	35	15	29	4	3,919	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	12	12	36	12	24	3	833	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	12	10	34	15	25	4	1,472	
At least one adult and one child have disability	18	12	34	13	20	4	694	
<b>All</b>	11	10	35	14	27	4	6,918	

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family.

Table 4.3 Highest academic qualification of mother by family characteristics

Family type	Highest academic qualification (mother)						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
Couple	12	13	36	14	23	3	100	5,017
Lone parent	24	17	36	9	12	2	100	1,902
<b>Family unit work status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	16	13	40	12	18	2	100	941
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	22	20	36	9	11	3	100	95
Lone parent: not working	35	21	32	6	4	2	100	866
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	8	12	36	15	26	3	100	2,830
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	19	8	35	12	20	5	100	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	9	13	41	12	21	3	100	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	14	14	34	15	19	3	100	1,128
Couple: mother and partner not working	47	18	21	6	5	2	100	269
Couple: other	22	14	32	7	21	4	100	69

Continued

Table 4.3 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (mother)							Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	12	14	35	14	23	2	100	3,064	
5-10 years	15	14	38	13	16	3	100	1,987	
11-15 years	19	13	36	11	18	3	100	1,432	
16-18 years	21	12	32	12	21	3	100	436	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	14	14	37	13	19	3	100	6,366	
Black	27	8	28	12	21	4	100	146	
Asian	33	8	11	14	26	7	100	219	
Other	25	6	20	11	31	6	100	184	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	9	11	36	15	25	3	100	4,580	
Social tenant	34	21	34	7	3	1	100	1,532	
Private tenant	21	17	35	11	14	2	100	612	
Other, including shared ownership	15	16	39	12	16	2	100	195	

Continued

Table 4.3 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (mother)					Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/ SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher		
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	13	13	36	13	22	3	3,919
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	16	15	37	12	17	2	833
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	19	14	34	13	18	3	1,472
At least one adult and one child have disability	22	17	34	10	14	3	694
<b>All</b>	15	14	36	13	20	3	6,918

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Row per cent

**Table 4.4 Highest academic qualification of partner by family characteristics**

	Highest academic qualification (partner)							Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total	
Family type								
Couple	20	13	30	12	24	1	100	4,953
Family unit work status								
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	17	13	33	12	23	1	100	2,802
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	35	12	23	7	21	3	100	165
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	13	14	30	11	30	1	100	544
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	20	14	28	12	24	2	100	1,108
Couple: mother and partner not working	56	15	13	4	10	1	100	267
Couple: other	22	12	26	19	21		100	67
Age of youngest child								
0-4 years	16	15	31	12	25	1	100	2,327
5-10 years	19	13	33	12	22	2	100	1,342
11-15 years	26	13	29	10	20	1	100	987
16-18 years	30	7	22	11	29	2	100	297
								Continued

Row per cent



Table 4.4 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (partner)							Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications	Total		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	19	14	32	12	22	1	100	4,569	
Black	23	11	16	16	34		100	66	
Asian	31	9	14	7	34	5	100	190	
Other	32	7	12	12	37	0	100	125	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	16	12	32	13	26	1	100	3,943	
Social tenant	44	20	24	5	6	1	100	598	
Private tenant	27	21	23	9	19	1	100	308	
Other, including shared ownership	23	13	25	14	22	3	100	104	

Continued

Table 4.4 Continued

	Highest academic qualification (partner)						Total	Unweighted base
	None	GCSE grade D-G and equivalent	GCSE grade A-C and equivalent	GCE A-Level/ SCE Higher grades (A-C) and equivalent	First degree or higher	Other academic qualifications		
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	17	13	31	12	26	2	100	2,796
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	21	14	29	10	24	2	100	518
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	23	13	30	12	21	1	100	1,155
At least one adult and one child have disability	29	15	27	11	18	0	100	484
<b>All</b>	20	13	30	12	24	1	100	4,953

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 4.5 Highest vocational qualification of mother by family characteristics

	Highest vocational qualification of mother – Level 1 is lowest							Unweighted base	
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent	Total		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	45	11	12	12	8	0	10	100	5,009
Lone parent	48	13	15	12	6	0	6	100	1,906
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	38	14	16	16	9	1	7	100	944
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	60	12	13	7	3	0	5	100	962
Couple: both 16+ hours	41	11	13	14	10	0	10	100	2,825
Couple: one 16+ hours	49	12	12	11	7	0	9	100	1,874
Couple: both 0-15 hours	64	11	11	6	3		5	100	310
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	45	10	14	15	8	1	8	100	3,058
5-10 years	46	13	13	11	7	0	9	100	1,986
11-15 years	49	13	12	10	8	0	8	100	1,434
16-18 years	47	11	10	11	9	0	11	100	437
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	45	12	13	12	8	0	9	100	6,364
Black	43	10	15	13	12		6	100	145
Asian	65	7	8	10	4	0	6	100	219
Other	54	10	6	8	5	1	15	100	183

Continued

Table 4.5 Continued

	Highest vocational qualification of mother – Level 1 is lowest							Total	Unweighted base
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent	Other		
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	42	12	12	13	10	1	10	100	4,573
Social tenant	60	12	14	8	3	0	4	100	1,536
Private tenant	48	11	17	12	4	0	7	100	672
Other, including shared ownership	42	15	15	13	5		10	100	194
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	45	12	13	13	8	0	9	100	3,917
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	43	12	15	12	8	1	8	100	830
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	47	12	13	11	7	0	10	100	1,473
At least one adult and one child have disability	52	14	11	10	7	0	8	100	694
<b>All</b>	46	12	13	12	8	0	9	100	6,914

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 4.6 Highest vocational qualification of partner by family characteristics

Family type	Highest vocational qualification of partner						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)		
Couple	44	7	9	9	10	1	100	4,681
Family unit working status								
Couple: both 16+ hours	40	8	9	9	12	1	100	2,662
Couple: one 16+ hours	46	7	10	9	8	1	100	1,726
Couple: both 0-15 hours	67	8	9	4	2	1	100	293
Age of youngest child								
0-4 years	44	6	11	10	9	1	100	2,195
5-10 years	44	8	9	8	11	0	100	1,269
11-15 years	44	9	8	9	9	1	100	932
16-18 years	43	8	8	6	11	1	100	285
Ethnic group of mother								
White	43	8	10	9	10	1	100	4,317
Black	47	3	3	9	13	1	100	65
Asian	68	5	8	5	4	1	100	177
Other	60	6	7	8	8	11	100	119

Continued

Table 4.6 Continued

	Highest vocational qualification of partner						Total	Unweighted base
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	42	7	9	10	11	1	21	3,729
Social tenant	56	12	12	5	3	0	12	560
Private tenant	55	8	11	8	3	1	15	293
Other, including shared ownership	49	3	5	12	11	1	20	99
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	44	7	10	9	10	1	19	2,645
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	40	10	10	10	10	0	20	484
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	45	8	9	8	9	1	21	1,098
At least one adult and one child have disability	47	8	9	10	8	0	19	454
<b>All</b>	44	7	9	9	10	1	20	4,681

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.







Table 4.7 Continued

	Row per cent								
	None	Level 1 NVQ or equivalent (lowest)	Level 2 NVQ or equivalent	Level 3 NVQ or equivalent	Level 4 NVQ or equivalent	Level 5 NVQ or equivalent (highest)	Other	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	30	10	13	15	12	1	20	100	3,917
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	30	10	16	14	10	1	19	100	830
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	29	10	12	13	10	1	25	100	1,473
At least one adult and one child have disability	36	12	12	11	10	0	18	100	694
<b>All</b>	30	10	13	14	11	1	21	100	6,914

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Table does not take into account qualifications of children in the family.

**Table 4.8 Whether mother attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics**

	Whether mother attended course			Row per cent
	Yes	No	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	29	71	100	5,024
Lone parent	29	71	100	1,910
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	34	66	100	945
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	32	68	100	95
Lone parent: not working	23	77	100	870
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	35	65	100	2,835
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	35	65	100	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	24	76	100	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	18	82	100	1,128
Couple: mother and partner not working	13	87	100	271
Couple: other	32	68	100	69
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	23	77	100	3,069
5-10 years	33	67	100	1,993
11-15 years	32	68	100	1,435
16-18 years	32	68	100	437
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	31	69	100	4,586
Social tenant	21	79	100	1,540
Private tenant	29	71	100	613
Other, including shared ownership	29	71	100	195
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	30	70	100	3,926
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	30	70	100	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	27	73	100	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	26	74	100	695
<b>All</b>	29	71	100	6,933

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.9 Whether partner attended a training course in the last year by family characteristics**

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>Whether mother attended course</b>			<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Total</b>	
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	26	74	100	3,092
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	29	71	100	1,757
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	24	76	100	126
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	25	75	100	331
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	23	77	100	624
Couple: mother and partner not working	12	88	100	209
Couple: other	•	•	•	45
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	28	72	100	1,510
5-10 years	27	73	100	839
11-15 years	22	78	100	559
16-18 years	20	80	100	184
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	27	73	100	2,413
Social tenant	17	83	100	406
Private tenant	31	69	100	210
Other, including shared ownership	36	64	100	63
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	28	72	100	1,690
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	26	74	100	292
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	22	78	100	804
At least one adult and one child have disability	26	74	100	305
<b>All</b>	26	74	100	3,091

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.10 Whether mother's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics**

Family type	Designed to lead to qualification										Total	Unweighted base	
	Yes		No		Qualification from training								Total
					GCSE/ A Level	NVQ/ SVQ	BTEC/ City and Guilds	Degree	Other	Don't know			
Couple	59	41	3	16	7	9	23	1	41	100	1,419		
Lone parent	70	30	6	21	12	9	20	2	30	100	542		
<b>Family unit work status</b>													
Lone parent: 16+ hours	60	40	4	17	9	8	21	1	40	100	317		
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	29		
Lone parent: not working	88	12	10	30	16	10	20	4	12	100	196		
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	53	47	2	16	5	7	22	0	47	100	966		
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	63	37		19	10	14	17	2	37	100	60		
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	63	37	1	17	9	6	30		37	100	132		
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	79	21	7	15	12	19	25	1	21	100	204		
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	35		
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	22		

Continued

Table 4.10 Continued

	Row per cent											
	Designed to lead to qualification		Qualification from training								Unweighted base	
	Yes	No	GCSE/ A Level	NVQ/ SVQ	BTEC/ City and Guilds	Degree	Other	Don't know	No qualification	Total		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	65	35	4	20	8	10	22	1	35	100	723	
5-10 years	63	37	3	18	11	9	21	1	37	100	649	
11-15 years	58	42	3	15	6	9	25	0	42	100	448	
16-18 years	51	49	4	13	4	11	18	1	49	100	141	
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	56	44	3	15	7	10	22	1	44	100	1,406	
Social tenant	77	23	6	26	11	7	25	2	23	100	326	
Private tenant	72	28	4	24	11	8	22	3	28	100	174	
Other, including shared ownership	73	27	3	24	10	16	20		27	100	55	
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	61	39	3	19	8	10	21	1	39	100	1,142	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	56	44	4	16	6	10	19	1	44	100	247	

Continued

Table 4.10 Continued

	Designed to lead to qualification		Qualification from training							Total	Unweighted base	Row per cent
	Yes	No	GCSE/ A Level	NVQ/ SVQ	BTEC/ City and Guilds	Degree	Other	Don't know	No qualification			
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	63	37	5	15	7	9	26	1	37	100	397	
At least one adult and one child have disability	67	33	3	18	10	9	25	2	33	100	175	
All	61	39	3	18	8	9	22	1	39	100	1,961	

Base: All families with a mother who attended a training course.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.11 Whether partner's most recent training course was designed to lead to a qualification by family characteristics**

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Designed to lead to qualification			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	50	50	100	806
<b>Family unit work status</b>				
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	45	55	100	512
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	•	•	•	30
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	42	58	100	81
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	58	42	100	148
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	25
Couple: other	•	•	•	10
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	54	46	100	419
5-10 years	48	52	100	221
11-15 years	43	57	100	127
16-18 years	•	•	•	39
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	46	54	100	648
Social tenant	57	43	100	72
Private tenant	83	17	100	64
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	22
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	47	53	100	471
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	49	51	100	75
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	56	44	100	182
At least one adult and one child have disability	53	47	100	77
<b>All</b>	50	50	100	805

Base: All couple families with a partner who attended a training course.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.12** Whether mother has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Taken part in in-work training			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	Offered but not attended	No		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	49	5	46	100	3,178
Lone parent	47	5	48	100	920
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	49	5	46	100	839
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	24	3	73	100	81
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	53	5	42	100	2,536
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	50	4	47	100	153
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	28	7	65	100	450
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	39
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	45	5	50	100	1,539
5-10 years	51	5	44	100	1,226
11-15 years	49	4	46	100	1,006
16-18 years	56	5	39	100	327
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	51	5	44	100	3,236
Social tenant	36	6	59	100	495
Private tenant	45	5	50	100	255
Other, including shared ownership	50	4	45	100	112
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	48	5	47	100	2,537
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	51	4	45	100	452
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	49	5	46	100	797
At least one adult and one child have disability	53	7	40	100	312
<b>All</b>	49	5	46	100	4,098

Base: All families with mother in work

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



**Table 4.13** Whether partner has taken part in any in-work training in last 12 months by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Taken part in in-work training			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	Offered but not attended	No		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	47	3	50	100	2,275
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	49	3	48	100	1,480
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	47	3	50	100	284
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	41	5	54	100	497
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	14
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	50	3	47	100	1,141
5-10 years	46	3	50	100	610
11-15 years	46	3	52	100	389
16-18 years	38	3	59	100	135
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	49	3	48	100	1,891
Social tenant	37	2	61	100	200
Private tenant	44	1	55	100	133
Other, including shared ownership	41	4	54	100	51
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	48	3	49	100	1,334
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	44	3	54	100	228
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	45	4	51	100	519
At least one adult and one child have disability	49	1	50	100	193
<b>All</b>	47	3	50	100	2,274

Base: All couple families with partner in work.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 4.14** Amount of in-work training mother has taken part in during last 12 months by family characteristics

	Amount of in-work training					Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	One day or less	2-3 days	4-5 days	6-13 days	2 weeks or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	15	29	21	16	19	100	1,566
Lone parent	17	26	20	16	21	100	434
<b>Family unit work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	16	26	20	16	21	100	414
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	20
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	14	29	21	17	19	100	1,342
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	9	29	26	12	25	100	76
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	33	30	14	7	15	100	127
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	21
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	16	35	18	13	18	100	692
5-10 years	17	25	21	17	20	100	624
11-15 years	15	26	23	16	20	100	495
16-18 years	14	28	23	20	16	100	189
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	15	30	21	16	18	100	1,658
Social tenant	26	23	15	14	22	100	174
Private tenant	18	23	22	11	26	100	114
Other, including shared ownership	11	27	22	16	25	100	54

Continued

**Table 4.14** Continued

	<b>Amount of in-work training</b>					<b>Total</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
	<b>One day or less</b>	<b>2-3 days</b>	<b>4-5 days</b>	<b>6-13 days</b>	<b>2 weeks or more</b>		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	16	29	20	17	18	100	1,209
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	19	28	21	14	19	100	226
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	16	28	20	15	21	100	399
At least one adult and one child have disability	13	28	26	15	18	100	166
<b>All</b>	16	29	21	16	19	100	2,000

Base: All families with mother in work who has attended some in work training.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.



## 5 Work

### 5.1 Employment status

Around eight out of ten (84 per cent) families had at least one parent working 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.1).

Nearly three-fifths (56 per cent) of mothers in couple families were working 16 hours or more per week, compared with around half (53 per cent) of lone mother families (Table 5.1). The gap between couple and lone families has become smaller since 2004.

Just over two-fifths (42 per cent) of lone mothers worked no hours compared with 28 per cent of mothers in couple families (Table 5.1).

Neither parent worked in five per cent of couple families whereas just over two-fifths (42 per cent) of lone parents did not work. Since 2004 this remained the same for couple families but has dropped by 6 percentage points for lone parents (Table 5.1).

### 5.2 Hours

Among all mothers in work, a slightly higher proportion were in full-time (44 per cent) compared to part-time work (41 per cent)<sup>13</sup> (Table 5.4).

Lone mothers in work were more likely than mothers in couple families to be working 16 or more hours per week (92 per cent compared with 83 per cent). The percentage of couple mothers in work of between one and 15 hours per week was over twice that of lone mothers (17 per cent compared with eight per cent) (Table 5.4).

---

<sup>13</sup> Throughout this chapter, the term 'full-time work' refers to 'paid work of 30 hours or more per week'. 'Part-time work' refers to 'paid work of 16-29 hours per week'.

Mothers who lived in privately rented accommodation were more likely to work full-time than those who were social tenants (48 per cent compared to 34 per cent) (Table 5.4).

In couple families, nearly all partners in work (97 per cent) were working 30 or more hours per week (Table 5.5).

### 5.3 Standard Occupational Classification

Nearly two-fifths (38 per cent) of mothers were found in the top three Standard Occupational Classification (SOC) groups (managerial, professional and associated professional groups). Almost a third (32 per cent) of lone mothers working 16 or more hours per week were found in these occupational groups compared with two-fifths (40 per cent) of mothers in couple families. Moreover, mothers from families in the highest income quintile displayed a noticeably greater probability of being in the top three SOC groups (67 per cent) (Table 5.6).

Mothers living in housing that was owned or being bought with a mortgage were four times more likely to be in the top three SOC groups than social tenants (43 per cent compared to 11 per cent). Mothers living in rented social housing were the most likely to be working in elementary occupations (32 per cent); the lowest of the SOC groups (Table 5.6).

Mothers from families with no disabled member were more likely to be employed in the top three SOC groups (40 per cent) compared to, for example, families where at least one child has a disability but no adult does (35 per cent) (Table 5.6).

### 5.4 Travel to work

Mothers' most usual method of travel to work was by car or van (73 per cent) (Table 5.8).

Mothers in couple families were more likely to travel to work by car or van than lone parent mothers (74 per cent and 66 per cent respectively), but less likely than lone parent mothers to use public transport (five per cent and 13 per cent respectively) (Table 5.8).

Mothers from the highest income quintile were more likely to travel to work by car or van (82 per cent) than mothers from the lowest income quintile (56 per cent) (Table 5.8). However, mothers from the highest income quintile reported higher average weekly travel to work costs (£17.31) than mothers from the lowest income quintile (£10.74) (Table 5.9).

There was a small regional difference with mothers living in London being less likely to travel to work by car (53 per cent) compared to other regions. Those living as social tenants were also less likely to travel to work by car (47 per cent) compared to home owners, mortgage payers (77 per cent) or private tenants (61 per cent).

## 5.5 Duration

Of non-working mothers, 59 per cent were last in work more than two years ago. Lone mothers were more likely to have been without work for more than two years than couple mothers, 64 per cent and 57 per cent, respectively (Table 5.10).

Couple mothers whose partner was working 16 hours or more per week were three times as likely to have been in work in the last 12 months compared with mothers in non-working couples<sup>14</sup> (20 per cent compared with eight per cent), and less likely to have been out of work for more than two years (56 per cent compared with 61 per cent) (Table 5.10).

Mothers of families where at least one adult and one child were disabled were more likely to have been out of work for more than two years (69 per cent) than mothers with no disability in family (54 per cent) (Table 5.10).

## 5.6 Leaving work

Over a quarter (27 per cent) of all mothers who had left work in the last two years reported pregnancy as the reason (Table 5.11).

The presence of adult disability increases the likelihood of a mother leaving work for health reasons. For example, 17 per cent of mothers of families where one or more adults has a disability<sup>15</sup> left work for health reasons compared to only four per cent of mothers with no disability in the family (Table 5.11).

## 5.7 Reasons for (not) working

Nearly nine out of ten (87 per cent) non-working mothers said there was something specific stopping them from working for 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.13). The main barriers identified included:

- wanting to be with their children (53 per cent);
- their own illness or disability (16 per cent,); and
- the cost of childcare (11 per cent) (Table 5.13).

Over three-quarters (77 per cent) of mothers working one to 15 hours per week said there was something specific stopping them working 16 or more hours per week (Table 5.12). The main barriers identified included:

---

<sup>14</sup> Where the mother and partner both worked zero hours, or the mother worked zero hours but the partner worked for 15 or fewer hours per week.

<sup>15</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

- wanting to be with their children (62 per cent); and
- childcare costs (ten per cent). The proportion of lone and couple mothers reporting this was similar (11 per cent and nine per cent, respectively) whereas in the previous year lone mothers were much more likely to report this (Table 5.12).

Mothers of disabled children, who worked one to 15 hours per week, were more likely to say that they had a specific reason for not working more than 16 hours per week compared to mothers with no disabled children (82 per cent and 76 per cent, respectively) (Table 5.12).



Table 5.1 Family unit work status by family characteristics

	Family unit work status										Total	Unweighted base
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple				56	3	11	23	5	1		100	5,024
Lone parent	53	5	42								100	1,910
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	8	1	12	37	2	10	25	4	1		100	3,069
5-10 years	16	2	12	42	3	9	14	2	1		100	1,993
11-15 years	18	2	8	48	3	8	8	4	1		100	1,435
16-18 years	22	1	6	52	3	4	7	3	1		100	437
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	18	2	12	44	3	6	12	3	1		100	3,116
2	11	1	8	45	2	10	18	3	1		100	2,733
3	7	1	12	35	3	11	26	5	2		100	805
4 or more	5	1	16	17	3	9	35	11	2		100	280
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	13	1	10	43	2	9	16	3	1		100	6,379
Black	27	2	26	21	5	3	12	4			100	146
Asian	6	0	7	30	5	4	37	8	3		100	221
Other	11	0	17	31	1	8	20	8	4		100	184

Continued

Table 5.1 Continued

	Family unit work status											Total	Unweighted base
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>													
Lowest income quintile	22	4	45	4	5	1	7	9	2	100	1,314		
Second quintile	32	2	14	9	4	5	25	8	1	100	1,213		
Third quintile	12	0	2	41	3	14	23	4	1	100	1,169		
Fourth quintile	6	0	0	67	2	12	12	1	1	100	1,118		
Highest income quintile	2	0	0	74	1	9	12	0	1	100	1,128		
Self-employed	6			60	1	9	24		0	100	992		
<b>Government Office region</b>													
North East	15	1	14	40	2	6	14	8		100	423		
North West	13	1	8	47	3	8	15	4	1	100	740		
Yorkshire and Humber	18	1	10	45	3	5	13	4	1	100	680		
East Midlands	12	1	12	47	3	7	14	4	1	100	590		
West Midlands	13	2	8	45	3	10	14	4	1	100	728		
South West	13	1	8	41	2	13	19	3	1	100	621		
Eastern	11	1	9	42	2	10	22	3	1	100	570		
London	13	1	17	31	3	8	21	4	2	100	599		
South East	12	1	8	43	2	11	19	2	1	100	939		
Wales	14	2	15	38	3	6	17	3	2	100	417		
Scotland	16	1	13	45	2	6	13	3	1	100	627		

Continued

Table 5.1 Continued

	Family unit work status										Total	Unweighted base
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	Lone parent: 1-15 hours	Lone parent: not working	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	Couple: mother and partner not working	Couple: other			
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	1	1	54	3	11	18	1	1	100	4,586	
Social tenant	18	3	35	10	3	4	14	12	1	100	1,540	
Private tenant	21	2	24	22	2	2	18	6	2	100	613	
Other, including shared ownership	24	1	17	34		6	13	4	1	100	195	
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	16	1	9	46	2	9	15	1	1	100	3,926	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	17	2	15	36	1	9	18	1	0	100	835	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	8	1	10	40	5	8	18	8	2	100	1,477	
At least one adult and one child have disability	9	1	16	31	4	8	20	10	1	100	695	
<b>All</b>	13	1	11	42	3	9	17	4	1	100	6,933	

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.2 Work status of mother by family characteristics

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
Family type									
Couple	60	12	1	1	2	23	1	100	5,024
Lone parent	53	5	5	2	4	29	1	100	1,910
Family unit work status									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	100							100	945
Lone parent: 1-15 hours		100						100	95
Lone parent: not working			12	6	10	69	3	100	870
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	2,835
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	100							100	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours		100						100	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours			5	4	4	85	2	100	1,128
Couple: mother and partner not working			7	3	17	71	2	100	271
Couple: other	43	34			1	22		100	69

Continued

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Looking after/ caring for home or family	Sick/ disabled	Other	Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/ training scheme	Other	Other	Other					
Age of youngest child												
0-4 years	47	10	2	1	2	36	1	100	3,069			
5-10 years	61	11	3	2	2	21	1	100	1,993			
11-15 years	70	10	2	1	3	13	1	100	1,435			
16-18 years	78	5	2	0	5	9	1	100	437			
Number of dependent children												
1	65	8	3	1	3	18	1	100	3,116			
2	58	12	2	1	2	24	1	100	2,733			
3	45	13	2	2	1	37	0	100	805			
4 or more	26	11	3	2	1	57	1	100	280			
Ethnic group of mother												
White	60	10	2	1	3	23	1	100	6,379			
Black	52	5	2	7	3	28	2	100	146			
Asian	41	5	2	1	2	47	2	100	221			
Other	45	10	1	2	1	40	1	100	184			

Continued

Row per cent

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Looking after/ caring for home or family	Sick/ disabled	Other	Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/ training scheme	Other	Looking after/ caring for home or family	Sick/ disabled					
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	31	7	7	4	5	43	2	100	1,314			
Second quintile	46	7	3	2	4	37	1	100	1,213			
Third quintile	56	15	2	1	3	23	1	100	1,169			
Fourth quintile	75	12	1	0	1	11	0	100	1,118			
Highest income quintile	78	10	0	0	0	11	0	100	1,128			
Self-employed	67	9	1	1	1	21	1	100	992			
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	57	7	4	1	5	27	0	100	423			
North West	63	10	2	2	2	21	1	100	740			
Yorkshire and Humber	67	6	4	1	2	20	0	100	680			
East Midlands	62	8	3	2	2	22	0	100	590			
West Midlands	62	12	2	1	3	19	0	100	728			
South West	57	14	1	1	2	25	1	100	621			
Eastern	54	12	1	1	2	28	1	100	570			
London	48	9	2	3	2	35	1	100	599			
South East	57	14	3	1	1	24	0	100	939			
Wales	55	9	2	2	6	26	0	100	417			
Scotland	63	7	2	2	3	21	1	100	627			

Continued

Table 5.2 Continued

	Work status							Looking after/ caring for home or family	Sick/ disabled	Other	Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/ training scheme	Other	Other	Other					
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	68	12	1	1	1	1	17	1	100	4,586		
Social tenant	31	7	6	2	7	45	38	1	100	1,540		
Private tenant	46	4	5	3	3	38	0	100	673			
Other, including shared ownership	59	6	2	4	3	25	2	100	195			
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	64	10	2	1	0	21	1	100	3,926			
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	55	11	3	2	0	29	1	100	835			
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	53	9	2	1	6	27	1	100	1,477			
At least one adult and one child have disability	44	10	2	1	10	32	1	100	695			
<b>All</b>	59	10	2	1	2	24	1	100	6,933			

Base: All families.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.3 Work status of partner by family characteristics

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
Family unit work status									
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	2,835
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working			28	4	24	27	18	100	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	100							100	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	100							100	1,128
Couple: mother and partner not working			29	3	42	18	8	100	271
Couple: other		76	8	6	2	3	5	100	69
Age of youngest child									
0-4 years	91	1	3	1	2	2	0	100	2,378
5-10 years	91	1	2	0	3	2	1	100	1,357
11-15 years	89	2	2	0	4	2	2	100	990
16-18 years	89	2	2		4	1	3	100	299
Number of dependent children									
1	90	1	2	0	3	1	2	100	2,047
2	92	1	2	0	2	2	1	100	2,140
3	89	1	4	0	3	2	1	100	626
4 or more	78	2	5	1	7	5	2	100	211

Continued



Table 5.3 Continued

	Work status							Looking after/ caring for home or family	Other	Total	Unweighted base
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/ training scheme	Sick/ disabled						
Ethnic group of mother											
White	91	1	2	0	3	2	1	100	4,636		
Black	80	7	1	5	2	1	4	100	66		
Asian	81	3	8	1	5	1	0	100	191		
Other	83	4	3	2	6	1	1	100	128		
Total family income: quintiles											
Lowest income quintile	45	5	22	3	10	8	6	100	330		
Second quintile	74	2	6	0	11	5	2	100	619		
Third quintile	91	1	1	0	4	2	1	100	993		
Fourth quintile	96	1	0	0	1	1	1	100	1,048		
Highest income quintile	98	1	0		0	1	0	100	1,100		
Self-employed	99	0	0		0		0	100	934		
Government Office region											
North East	85		5	0	5	3	2	100	279		
North West	90	1	2	0	3	2	1	100	560		
Yorkshire and Humber	90	1	2	0	5	2	1	100	464		
East Midlands	90	1	3	0	2	2	2	100	430		
West Midlands	89	1	3	0	3	2	2	100	550		
									Continued		

Row per cent

Table 5.3 Continued

	Work status							Unweighted base	
	Working 16 or more hours	Working fewer than 16 hours	Unemployed and seeking work	Full-time education/training scheme	Sick/disabled	Looking after/caring for home or family	Other		Total
South West	92	2	1	0	2	2	0	100	478
Eastern	94	1	1	0	1	2	1	100	437
London	86	2	4	1	3	2	1	100	394
South East	93	1	2	0	1	1	1	100	733
Wales	88	2	3		5	3	1	100	273
Scotland	92	0	3	1	3	1	0	100	426
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	95	1	1	0	1	1	1	100	3,980
Social tenant	63	2	10	1	14	8	1	100	622
Private tenant	81	3	6	1	5	3	0	100	316
Other, including shared ownership	92	1	3	1	3			100	106
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	95	1	2	0	0	1	1	100	2,844
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	96	0	1	0		1	0	100	522
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	81	2	4	1	8	3	2	100	1,166
At least one adult and one child have disability	80	0	2	0	10	5	1	100	491
<b>All</b>	90	1	2	0	3	2	1	100	5,023

Base: All couple families.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.4 Hours of work of mother by family characteristics**

	Mother's usual hours of work				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	30 hours or more	24-29 hours	16-23 hours	1-15 hours		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	43	14	26	17	100	3,607
Lone parent	49	11	32	8	100	1,039
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	54	12	34		100	944
Lone parent: 1-15 hours				100	100	95
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	51	17	31		100	2,834
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	56	14	30		100	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours				100	100	555
Couple: other	30	12	14	44	100	52
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	35	13	34	18	100	1,742
5-10 years	41	14	29	16	100	1,409
11-15 years	54	14	20	12	100	1,135
16-18 years	63	14	17	6	100	360
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	51	13	25	11	100	2,219
2	40	15	29	17	100	1,884
3	36	11	31	22	100	443
4 or more	30	18	23	29	100	100
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	44	14	28	15	100	4,368
Black	60	9	23	9	100	81
Asian	61	9	18	12	100	99
Other	52	19	11	18	100	98
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	20	15	47	18	100	463
Second quintile	44	11	32	13	100	633
Third quintile	37	15	27	21	100	838
Fourth quintile	47	16	23	14	100	968
Highest income quintile	58	13	18	11	100	990
Self-employed	47	13	28	12	100	754

Continued

**Table 5.4 Continued**

	<i>Row per cent</i>					
	<b>Mother's usual hours of work</b>					
	<b>30 hours or more</b>	<b>24-29 hours</b>	<b>16-23 hours</b>	<b>1-15 hours</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	48	13	29	10	100	259
North West	46	14	26	13	100	524
Yorkshire and Humber	49	15	27	8	100	484
East Midlands	43	15	31	11	100	396
West Midlands	46	11	27	16	100	528
South West	37	14	30	20	100	427
Eastern	41	16	24	18	100	364
London	52	12	20	16	100	318
South East	38	15	28	19	100	659
Wales	43	15	27	14	100	258
Scotland	49	11	30	10	100	429
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	46	14	26	15	100	3,665
Social tenant	34	13	34	19	100	563
Private tenant	48	12	31	9	100	297
Other, including shared ownership	40	18	31	10	100	121
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	45	14	28	14	100	2,854
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	44	12	28	17	100	532
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	47	14	24	15	100	900
At least one adult and one child have disability	37	16	29	18	100	360
<b>All</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>4,646</b>

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.5 Hours of work of partner by family characteristics**

	<b>Partner's usual hours of work</b>					<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>30 hours or more</b>	<b>24-29 hours</b>	<b>16-23 hours</b>	<b>1-15 hours</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	97	1	1	1	100	4,571
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	98	1	1		100	2,835
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	99	0	1		100	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	97	1	2		100	1,128
Couple: other				100	100	53
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	96	1	2	1	100	2,167
5-10 years	98	1	1	1	100	1,242
11-15 years	97	0	1	2	100	893
16-18 years	95	1	3	2	100	269
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	97	1	1	1	100	1,870
2	97	1	1	1	100	1,976
3	96	0	2	2	100	560
4 or more	95	1	3	2	100	165
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	97	1	1	1	100	4,242
Black	95		5		100	53
Asian	89	4	4	3	100	162
Other	90		5	4	100	111
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	84	1	5	11	100	161
Second quintile	92	1	4	2	100	464
Third quintile	98	1	1	1	100	912
Fourth quintile	99	0	0	1	100	1,022
Highest income quintile	99	0	0	1	100	1,086
Self-employed	96	1	2	0	100	926

Continued

**Table 5.5 Continued**

	<b>Partner's usual hours of work</b>					<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>30 hours or more</b>	<b>24-29 hours</b>	<b>16-23 hours</b>	<b>1-15 hours</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	98	0	1		100	235
North West	96	1	2	1	100	509
Yorkshire and Humber	97	1	1	1	100	419
East Midlands	97	0	1	1	100	388
West Midlands	97	1	1	1	100	497
South West	95	1	2	2	100	447
Eastern	98	0	1	1	100	412
London	94	1	2	3	100	343
South East	97	1	1	1	100	688
Wales	96	1	1	2	100	242
Scotland	98	1	1	1	100	391
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	98	0	1	1	100	3,814
Social tenant	92	1	4	3	100	394
Private tenant	90	3	4	3	100	264
Other, including shared ownership	95	1	3	1	100	99
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	97	1	1	1	100	2,723
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	98	1	1	0	100	502
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	95	1	2	2	100	958
At least one adult and one child have disability	96	1	2	1	100	387
<b>All</b>	97	1	1	1	100	4,570

Base: All couple families with partner in work.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.6 SOC-2000 major group of mother by family characteristics

Family type	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
Couple	10	12	18	21	2	16	9	2	9	100	3,608	
Lone parent	7	8	15	19	3	17	12	3	16	100	1,040	
Family unit work status												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	8	16	20	3	18	12	3	12	100	945	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	2	5	3	9	3	10	12	3	52	100	95	
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	11	13	20	22	2	16	8	2	7	100	2,835	
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	12	15	13	17	1	20	11	2	8	100	166	
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	3	8	10	22	2	18	13	1	22	100	555	
Couple: other	7	19	11	11	5	13	12	2	20	100	52	

Continued

Table 5.6 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups										Total	Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations			
Age of youngest child												
0-4 years	10	14	19	22	1	14	10	2	9	100	1,742	
5-10 years	10	10	16	19	3	19	9	2	13	100	1,409	
11-15 years	9	10	17	19	3	18	10	2	11	100	1,136	
16-18 years	10	13	19	24	2	14	8	2	9	100	361	
Number of dependent children												
1	9	11	18	22	2	14	10	2	11	100	2,220	
2	10	12	17	21	2	17	9	2	10	100	1,884	
3	9	10	17	15	2	23	8	1	14	100	444	
4 or more	3	12	21	12	3	25	8	1	14	100	100	
Ethnic group of mother												
White	10	11	17	21	2	17	10	2	11	100	4,369	
Black	5	10	29	18	2	17	9	1	10	100	81	
Asian	6	13	16	25	2	12	10	2	14	100	99	
Other	8	17	27	17		13	5	2	10	100	99	

Continued



Table 5.6 Continued

		SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
		Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	Unweighted base
Total family income: quintiles												
	Lowest income quintile	3	3	7	20	4	20	17	2	25	100	464
	Second quintile	5	3	13	23	2	19	15	4	16	100	633
	Third quintile	5	6	12	23	2	19	13	3	16	100	838
	Fourth quintile	8	11	20	25	1	16	7	2	9	100	968
	Highest income quintile	16	24	27	16	1	8	4	1	2	100	990
	Self-employed	13	12	18	18	4	21	7	1	7	100	755
Government Office region												
	North East	8	6	16	24	3	19	12	2	12	100	259
	North West	11	11	20	19	2	15	10	1	11	100	524
	Yorkshire and Humber	8	8	17	21	1	19	10	3	13	100	484
	East Midlands	11	11	18	20	3	15	10	3	10	100	398
	West Midlands	8	15	15	21	2	14	10	2	12	100	528
	South West	9	13	13	21	4	16	11	2	12	100	427
	Eastern	6	10	14	22	1	24	10	2	11	100	364
	London	11	15	20	22	2	16	5	1	8	100	318
	South East	12	14	19	21	2	15	8	1	8	100	659
	Wales	7	7	18	20	2	19	10	4	13	100	258
	Scotland	8	10	21	18	1	15	12	4	11	100	429

Continued

Table 5.6 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups							Total	Unweighted base		
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives			Elementary occupations	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	13	20	22	2	16	8	2	7	100	3,666
Social tenant	3	2	6	14	2	21	16	3	32	100	563
Private tenant	10	7	12	16	3	16	15	4	17	100	298
Other, including shared ownership	12	10	13	19	3	15	15	1	12	100	121
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	10	12	18	21	2	16	9	2	10	100	2,855
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	9	9	17	20	3	19	11	2	11	100	532
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	10	11	18	22	1	17	9	2	11	100	901
At least one adult and one child have disability	7	10	14	21	2	19	11	2	15	100	360
<b>All</b>	9	11	18	21	2	17	9	2	11	100	4,648

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.7 SOC-2000 major group of partner by family characteristics

	SOC-2000 major groups										Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	
Partner work status											
Partner: 30+ hours	21	14	15	4	21	2	2	12	8	100	4,375
Partner: 16-29 hours	8	7	12	5	23	4	10	12	18	100	91
Partner: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	48
Family unit work status											
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	20	14	16	5	21	2	2	12	8	100	2,805
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	23	18	14	3	20	1	3	11	6	100	549
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	20	14	13	3	22	2	3	13	11	100	1,112
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	48
Age of youngest child											
0-4 years	20	14	16	4	20	2	3	12	9	100	2,144
5-10 years	21	13	13	4	21	2	3	13	8	100	1,221
11-15 years	21	13	13	5	24	2	1	13	8	100	884
16-18 years	20	20	19	3	17	1	1	11	8	100	265

Continued

Table 5.7 Continued

		SOC-2000 major groups										Row per cent
		Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	Unweighted base
Number of dependent children												
1		19	14	15	4	20	2	3	14	9	100	1,846
2		21	14	16	4	21	1	2	12	8	100	1,951
3		24	12	14	4	22	3	3	9	9	100	555
4 or more		17	15	9	4	22	3	3	13	13	100	162
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest income quintile		23	6	9	4	22	2	5	15	14	100	120
Second quintile		6	4	13	4	21	3	7	20	22	100	462
Third quintile		13	9	13	5	20	3	3	19	15	100	906
Fourth quintile		20	15	17	6	19	2	2	13	6	100	1,021
Highest income quintile		34	24	20	4	8	1	1	5	2	100	1,085
Self-employed		18	12	11	2	38	1	2	10	5	100	920
Government Office region												
North East		12	12	13	5	24	2	3	19	11	100	235
North West		27	13	13	4	19	3	2	13	7	100	499
Yorkshire and Humber		15	9	13	4	26	2	2	18	12	100	410
East Midlands		21	9	15	5	20	2	3	16	8	100	381

Continued

Table 5.7 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups										Unweighted base
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services	Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations	Total	
West Midlands	19	17	13	5	23	2	2	10	8	100	494
South West	23	13	15	3	26	2	3	7	9	100	442
Eastern	23	12	18	4	20	1	2	12	7	100	409
London	21	22	18	5	15	1	3	8	7	100	334
South East	22	17	16	3	19	2	2	11	6	100	684
Wales	13	12	13	3	24	3	2	18	13	100	241
Scotland	15	14	16	6	21	1	4	13	11	100	385
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	22	15	16	4	21	2	2	10	7	100	3,774
Social tenant	6	1	6	3	24	3	4	29	25	100	385
Private tenant	12	11	11	2	23	3	7	18	12	100	259
Other, including shared ownership	19	18	19	2	17	2	3	11	10	100	96
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	22	15	15	4	21	2	3	12	7	100	2,689
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	22	14	10	4	23	2	2	11	10	100	492

Continued

Table 5.7 Continued

	SOC-2000 major groups							Total	Unweighted base		
	Managers and senior officials	Professional occupations	Associate professional and technical	Admin. and secretarial	Skilled trades	Personal services	Sales and customer services			Process, plant and machine operatives	Elementary occupations
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	19	13	15	5	21	2	3	13	9	100	947
At least one adult and one child have disability	15	11	20	5	19	2	2	15	11	100	385
All	20	14	15	4	21	2	3	12	8	100	4,513

Base: All couple families with partner in work.

Note: Excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.8 Method of travel to work of mother by family characteristics

Family type	Usual method of travel to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		
Couple	1	3	5	0	74	0	1	12	3	0	100	3,308
Lone parent	1	1	13	1	66	0	2	15	1	0	100	973
Family unit work status												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	1	13	1	67	0	2	13	1	0	100	886
Lone parent: 1-15 hours		1	11		45	2	2	35	4	0	100	87
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	1	3	6	0	77	0	1	10	2	0	100	2,620
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working		6	8		65	1	1	16	1	2	100	158
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours		1	4		67	0	2	20	5	0	100	487
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	43

Continued

Table 5.8 Continued

	Usual method of travel to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		
Age of youngest child												
0-4 years	1	3	7	0	75	0	1	9	2	0	100	1,621
5-10 years	1	2	7	0	72	0	1	13	3	0	100	1,285
11-15 years	1	1	7	0	70	1	2	16	2	0	100	1,043
16-18 years	1	3	8	0	72	0	0	13	2	0	100	332
Number of dependent children												
1	1	2	9	0	72	0	1	12	2	0	100	2,086
2	1	2	5	0	74	0	2	13	2	0	100	1,718
3	0	1	7	0	70	0	1	16	4	0	100	391
4 or more		4	6		74		2	12	3	0	100	86
Ethnic group of mother												
White	1	2	6	0	74	0	1	13	2	0	100	4,023
Black	3	17	27		44	1		8		0	100	76
Asian	7	6	15		63	1		7	1	0	100	93
Other	2	5	10		62			16	4	1	100	89

Continued



Table 5.8 Continued

	Usual method of travel to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/ minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest income quintile	0	2	14	0	56	0	1	25	2	0	100	453
Second quintile	1	1	15	0	63	1	2	16	1	0	100	627
Third quintile	0	1	8	0	70	1	2	16	2	0	100	827
Fourth quintile	1	2	6		78		1	11	1	0	100	950
Highest income quintile	2	5	2	0	82	0	1	5	2	0	100	970
Self-employed	1	2	4	0	73	0	1	12	6	0	100	454
Government Office region												
North East	3	1	14	0	66	1	0	13	1	0	100	249
North West	0	1	7	0	75	0	2	14	2	0	100	487
Yorkshire and Humber		0	12	0	70	1	2	13	1	0	100	459
East Midlands		1	7		71	1	0	16	4	0	100	368
West Midlands	0	2	5	0	79	0	1	12	1	0	100	486
South West	0	2	1	1	78	0	2	13	2	0	100	380
Eastern		2	3	0	75	0	2	14	3	0	100	326
London	7	10	14	0	53		1	11	3	1	100	296
South East		2	4		77	0	2	10	4	0	100	588
Wales		1	2		84	0	0	12	0	0	100	242
Scotland		2	14		70	1	0	12	1	0	100	400

Continued

Table 5.8 Continued

	Usual method of travel to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Underground, metro, light rail, tram	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	Motorcycle scooter or moped	Car or van	Taxi/ minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Usually works from home	Other		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	2	5	0	77	0	1	10	2	0	100	3,349
Social tenant	1	2	21	1	47	1	1	25	1	0	100	544
Private tenant	0	3	13	0	61	1	2	18	2	0	100	274
Other, including shared ownership	1		8		69	1	2	14	3	1	100	114
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	1	3	7	0	73	0	1	12	2	0	100	2,642
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	2	7		72	1	2	12	2	0	100	479
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	1	2	8	0	71	0	1	13	3	0	100	831
At least one adult and one child have disability	0	1	8		70	0	3	16	1	0	100	329
<b>All</b>	1	2	7	0	73	0	1	13	2	0	100	4,281

Base: All families with mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.9 Travel to work costs of mother by family characteristics**

	Average travel to work costs per week		<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	10	13.93	3,608
Lone parent	10	13.97	1,040
<b>Mother work status</b>			
Mother: 30+ hours	15	17.13	2,052
Mother: 16-29 hours	10	12.27	1,924
Mother: 1-15 hours	5	7.04	672
<b>Family unit work status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	14.46	945
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	5	5.99	95
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	10	14.78	2,835
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	14.91	17.71	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	5	7.14	555
Couple: other	10	15.36	52
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	10	14.44	1,742
5-10 years	10	13.72	1,409
11-15 years	10	13.57	1,136
16-18 years	10	13.65	361
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	10	14.44	2,220
2	10	13.59	1,884
3	10	12.51	444
4 or more	10	15.17	100
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>			
White	10	13.72	4,369
Black	14	18.50	81
Asian	15	17.16	99
Other	14.22	14.91	99
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>			
Lowest income quintile	10	10.74	464
Second quintile	10	13.04	633
Third quintile	10	12.20	838
Fourth quintile	10	13.32	968
Highest income quintile	13	17.31	990
Self-employed	10	14.09	755

Continued

**Table 5.9 Continued**

	Average travel to work costs per week		<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	
<b>Government Office region</b>			
North East	10	12.03	259
North West	10	12.60	524
Yorkshire and Humber	10	12.19	484
East Midlands	10	12.71	398
West Midlands	10	13.58	528
South West	10	13.35	427
Eastern	10	15.23	364
London	15	16.98	318
South East	10	15.25	659
Wales	12	15.33	258
Scotland	10	13.26	429
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	10	14.33	3,666
Social tenant	10	11.39	563
Private tenant	10	14.15	298
Other, including shared ownership	10	11.34	121
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	10	13.85	2,855
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	10	14.39	532
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	10	14.21	901
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	13.38	360
<b>All</b>	10	13.94	4,648

Base: All families with the mother in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.10 Duration since mother was last in paid employment by family characteristics**

						<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>Time since mother was last in paid employment</b>					
	<b>In last 12 months</b>	<b>In the last 1 to 2 years</b>	<b>More than 2 years ago</b>	<b>Never worked</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	17	9	57	17	100	<i>1,416</i>
Lone parent	12	10	64	15	100	<i>870</i>
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: not working	12	10	64	15	100	<i>870</i>
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	20	10	56	14	100	<i>1,128</i>
Couple: mother and partner not working	8	6	61	26	100	<i>271</i>
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	<i>17</i>
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	16	12	55	17	100	<i>1,327</i>
5-10 years	16	7	62	15	100	<i>584</i>
11-15 years	14	6	67	13	100	<i>299</i>
16-18 years	8	4	70	18	100	<i>76</i>
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	20	13	52	15	100	<i>896</i>
2	15	8	62	15	100	<i>849</i>
3	10	8	65	17	100	<i>361</i>
4 or more	5	6	66	22	100	<i>180</i>
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	16	10	61	13	100	<i>2,010</i>
Black	10	10	47	33	100	<i>65</i>
Asian	5	7	40	48	100	<i>122</i>
Other	13	10	52	25	100	<i>85</i>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	13	9	59	18	100	<i>850</i>
Second quintile	15	11	59	15	100	<i>580</i>
Third quintile	19	7	59	14	100	<i>331</i>
Fourth quintile	13	10	59	18	100	<i>150</i>
Highest income quintile	20	11	56	12	100	<i>138</i>
Self-employed	16	8	61	14	100	<i>237</i>

Continued

Table 5.10 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Time since mother was last in paid employment				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	In last 12 months	In the last 1 to 2 years	More than 2 years ago	Never worked		
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	13	10	60	17	100	164
North West	15	11	59	16	100	216
Yorkshire and Humber	16	9	62	12	100	196
East Midlands	13	11	60	17	100	192
West Midlands	16	12	56	15	100	200
South West	19	12	59	10	100	194
Eastern	21	9	59	10	100	206
London	8	8	55	29	100	281
South East	18	10	60	12	100	280
Wales	17	5	62	16	100	159
Scotland	17	8	66	9	100	198
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	20	11	56	13	100	920
Social tenant	10	7	66	17	100	977
Private tenant	16	11	52	20	100	315
Other, including shared ownership	12	17	48	23	100	74
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	18	11	54	17	100	1,071
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	14	9	65	13	100	303
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	16	9	60	15	100	576
At least one adult and one child have disability	8	6	69	17	100	335
<b>All</b>	15	10	59	16	100	2,285

Base: All families with the mother not in work.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

Table 5.11 Main reason for mother leaving her last job by family characteristics

	Main reason for leaving last job								Wanted to look after family
	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study		
Family type									
Couple	12	8	2	29	7	13	6	12	
Lone parent	6	7	7	21	11	10	9	67	
Family unit work status									
Lone parent: not working	6	7	7	21	11	10	9	67	
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	12	8	2	30	7	13	6	13	
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Age of youngest child									
0-4 years	7	8	3	41	4	6	4	12	
5-10 years	17	6	2	2	14	19	10	92	
11-15 years	14	7	9	•	19	26	18	41	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Number of dependent children									
1	9	8	5	35	9	12	5	72	
2	11	10	1	18	9	12	10	11	
3	8	3	3	17	6	12	9	19	
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job								Row per cent
	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study	Wanted to look after family	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	10	8	3	27	8	12	7	11	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest income quintile	7	7	8	23	10	11	10	44	
Second quintile	6	6	2	34	7	9	9	11	
Third quintile	16	11	2	25	7	17	1	16	
Fourth quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Highest income quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Self-employed	9	7	1	30	9	19	5	14	
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
North West	9	5	5	26	9	12	9	83	
Yorkshire and Humber	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
West Midlands	6	12	4	23	9	8	10	82	
South West	12	8	4	30	6	13	2	13	

Continued



**Table 5.11 Continued**

		Main reason for leaving last job								Row per cent
	It was a fixed term or temporary job	Made redundant	Was dismissed	Was pregnant	Health reasons	Decided to leave	College/ full-time study	Wanted to look after family		
Eastern	5	4	3	31	5	17	4	85		
London	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
South East	15	9		24	13	11	7	10		
Wales	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	12	9	1	25	9	14	8	13		
Social tenant	5	5	8	27	7	9	6	10		
Private tenant	10	6	2	30	10	13	7	37		
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	11	8	3	30	4	12	7	11		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	9	2	5	19	3	13	11	12		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	8	11	3	23	17	11	5	9.4		
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	
<b>All</b>	10	8	3	27	8	12	7	10		

Table 5.11 Continued

		Main reason for leaving last job						Total	Unweighted base
Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems with transport	Financial reasons	Other	Total	Unweighted base			
Family type									
Couple	1	0	0	1	9	100	348		
Lone parent	7	4		2	11	100	173		
Family unit work status									
Lone parent: not working	7	4		2	11	100	173		
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	1	0		0	8	100	314		
Couple: mother and partner not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	33		
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	1		
Age of youngest child									
0-4 years	3	1	0	2	9	100	348		
5-10 years	2	3			14	100	114		
11-15 years	1			3		100	51		
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	8		
Number of dependent children									
1	2	0		1	7	100	276		
2	2	2		1	14	100	170		
3	5	5	2	2	10	100	56		
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	19		

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job							Unweighted base
	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems with transport	Financial reasons	Other	Total		
Ethnic group of mother								
White	3	1	0	1	9	100	477	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	12	
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	14	
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	18	
Total family income: quintiles								
Lowest income quintile	4	3		2	10	100	181	
Second quintile	3	1		2	12	100	134	
Third quintile	2	1	1		1	100	76	
Fourth quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	33	
Highest income quintile	•	•	•	•	•	•	40	
Self-employed					5	100	57	
Government Office region								
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	33	
North West	3	2			11	100	50	
Yorkshire and Humber	•	•	•	•	•	•	47	
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	43	
West Midlands	2	3		6	9	100	51	
South West	3				8	100	51	

Continued

Table 5.11 Continued

	Main reason for leaving last job						Total	Unweighted base
	Childcare broke down	Breakdown of marriage/relationship	Problems with transport	Financial reasons	Other			
Eastern	5	2		3	11	100	60	
London	•	•	•	•	•	•	43	
South East	1	3		1	5	100	68	
Wales	•	•	•	•	•	•	32	
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	43	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	1	0	0	8	100	264	
Social tenant	4	2		4	11	100	155	
Private tenant	7	1			11	100	82	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	20	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	2	2		2	8	100	279	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	3			1	20	100	61	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	4	1	1	1	4	100	138	
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	42	
<b>All</b>	3	1	0	1	9	100	520	

Base: All families with mother not in work and who has left work in last two years.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.

**Table 5.12 Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics (mother working 1-15 hours a week)**

	Row per cent	Barriers to work											
		Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training	Better off not working		
<b>Family type</b>													
Couple	78	11	3	2	3	1	1	0	3	1			
Lone parent	75	9	12	7	2	1	1	2	7	5			
<b>Family unit work status</b>													
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	75	9	12	7	2	1	1	2	7	5			
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	78	11	3	2	3	0	1	0	3	1			
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•			
<b>Age of youngest child</b>													
0-4 years	87	19	4	1	1	0	1	0	2	2			
5-10 years	76	5	2	4	8	2	0	0	4	2			
11-15 years	63	2	•	6	4	1	1	2	6	1			
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•			
<b>Number of dependent children</b>													
1	75	12	3	7	4	0	2	1	3	1			
2	77	10	3	1	4	1	0	1	4	2			
3	81	10	1	1	4	•	1	•	2	2			
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•			

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Barriers to work								Better off not working		
		Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training			
Ethnic group of mother												
White	78	10	3	3	4	1	1	1	1	4	2	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest income quintile	79	12		7	1	1	1	1	2	6	5	
Second quintile	73	18	1	9	5	1	1	2	2	4	1	
Third quintile	79	10	5	3	3	1	1			4	1	
Fourth quintile	77	9	2	3	8					2	3	
Highest income quintile	82	9	2						1	5		
Self-employed	71	7	1		5	3				1	1	
Government Office region												
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
North West	62	11	4	2				2		2		
Yorkshire and Humber	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
West Midlands	79	11	1	1	5	3				4	4	
South West	82	8	5	6						2		
Eastern	76	4	1	3	3					2	4	

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Barriers to work								Better off not working	
		Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other's illness or disability	No work available	No skills/ qualifications	Studying/ training		
London	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
South East	80	13	•	2	2	2	2	1	•	3	4
Wales	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	78	9	2	2	1	3	1	1	0	4	1
Social tenant	72	11	3	8	1	5	1	1	2	3	4
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	76	10	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	1
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	82	10	5	10	1	14	1	1	1	4	1
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	77	12	3	9	2	9	2	1	1	3	2
At least one adult and one child have disability	80	10	•	13	2	15	2	1	1	5	6
<b>All</b>	77	10	2	3	3	4	1	1	1	4	2

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

	Barriers to work							Total	Unweighted base
	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work		
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	65		1	3	3	15	7	100	487
Lone parent	41	2	4			10	15	100	84
<b>Family unit work status</b>									
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	41	2	4			10	15	100	84
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	66		1	3	3	14	7	100	469
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	18
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	74		1	4	4	8	5	100	279
5-10 years	61		2	1	1	15	8	100	179
11-15 years	46	1	2			24	13	100	103
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	10
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	55	1	3	4	4	12	12	100	200
2	63		1	1	1	16	7	100	261
3	74		1	3	3	13	5	100	84
4 or more	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	26

Continued



Table 5.12 Continued

	Barriers to work							Total	Unweighted base
	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	62	0	1	2	2	14	8	100	538
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	6
Asian	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	11
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	16
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest income quintile	53	2	5	1	1	9	11	100	77
Second quintile	53		4	1	1	15	11	100	79
Third quintile	65			3	3	14	7	100	153
Fourth quintile	65		1	2	2	16	7	100	113
Highest income quintile	69		1	3	3	9	9	100	78
Self-employed	64			4	4	20	8	100	71
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	23
North West	47		2	4	4	28	9	100	56
Yorkshire and Humber	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	37
East Midlands	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	40
West Midlands	65			5	5	8	12	100	74
South West	75		3	3	3	13	4	100	64

Continued

Table 5.12 Continued

		Barriers to work							Row per cent
	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	Pregnant	I do not look for work for other reasons	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Total	Unweighted base
Eastern	65			3	3	14	8	100	60
London	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	38
South East	70		2	3	3	14	6	100	109
Wales	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	32
Scotland	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	38
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	66		1	2	2	15	7	100	439
Social tenant	45	1	2	1	1	13	15	100	94
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	26
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	12
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	65		2	2	2	16	8	100	326
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	66			4	4	6	11	100	78
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	55	1	2	3	3	13	9	100	106
At least one adult and one child have disability	55		1			13	7	100	61
<b>All</b>	62	0	1	2	2	14	8	100	571

Base: All families with mother working 1-15 hours per week.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Multiple response.

**Table 5.13** Reasons mother does not work 16 or more hours per week by family characteristics  
(mother not working)

	Barriers to work										Do not want to spend more time apart from my children
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No available childcare	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other household member's illness or disability	No work available	Do not have the skills/ qualifications	Studying/ on a training course	Better off not working	
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	88	10	3	14	5	4	1	2	5	2	58
Lone parent	86	15	7	19	7	2	2	4	9	7	44
<b>Family unit work status</b>											
Lone parent: not working	86	15	7	19	7	2	2	4	9	7	44
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	88	10	3	10	4	1	1	1	5	2	63
Couple: mother and partner not working	89	6	1	31	9	17	0	4	3	3	37
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	91	15	4	8	3	2	1	2	5	4	68
5-10 years	85	11	5	18	12	3	2	3	9	4	44
11-15 years	78	2	2	35	8	8	0	4	8	3	23
16-18 years	68	1		52	3	9		1	3	5	4
											Continued

Row per cent

Table 5.13 Continued

		Barriers to work										Do not want to spend more time apart from my children
		Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other household member's illness or disability	No work available	Do not have the skills/ qualifications	Studying/ on a training course	Better off not working	
Number of dependent children												
1	85	11	5	22	4	4	2	2	2	7	5	43
2	86	12	4	11	6	3	1	2	2	6	2	57
3	92	10	4	12	9	4	0	3	3	6	5	62
4 or more	92	14	4	10	6	4	1	2	2	5	4	68
Ethnic group of mother												
White	86	12	4	16	6	3	1	1	1	6	4	53
Black	94	10	4	16	4	2	2	13	13	21	2	45
Asian	89	7	4	9	6	6		9	9	2	1	62
Other	92	13	2	14	5	3	2	10	10	9	2	56
Total family income: quintiles												
Lowest income quintile	85	15	6	17	4	3	2	4	4	9	5	46
Second quintile	89	11	5	18	5	5	1	2	2	7	5	50
Third quintile	88	9	3	20	10	4	0	3	3	3	2	54
Fourth quintile	92	10	1	12	12	1	1			2	2	65
Highest income quintile	87	6	2	6	4	2				5	2	68
Self-employed	84	9	3	8	2		1	1	1	5	1	65

Continued

Table 5.13 Continued

		Barriers to work										Row per cent		
	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Child's illness or disability				Mother's illness or disability		Other household member's illness or disability		Do not have the skills/ available qualifications		Studying/ on a training course	Better off not working	Do not want to spend more time apart from my children
		Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Child's illness or disability	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other household member's illness or disability	No work available	Do not have the skills/ available qualifications					
Government Office region														
	87	8	3	21	14	6	0	3	3	4	4	46		
North East														
North West	85	7	3	18	4	3	0	3	7	4	4	50		
Yorkshire and Humber	84	14	6	13	8	5	2	3	8	4	4	48		
East Midlands	88	15	4	16	5	2	1	3	6	3	3	60		
West Midlands	85	9	4	15	4	4		1	6	4	4	51		
South West	91	15	5	12	3	3	1		4	6	6	56		
Eastern	87	13	3	14	5	2	1	1	4	6	6	59		
London	89	8	4	15	5	4	2	6	7	3	3	59		
South East	88	14	4	13	7	3	0	3	5	4	4	58		
Wales	92	16	9	23	5	2	4	4	9	4	4	44		
Scotland	81	12	4	17	5	2	1		10	2	2	42		
Housing tenure														
Own outright/with a mortgage	86	10	2	12	5	2	1	1	5	2	2	60		
Social tenant	88	13	6	21	8	5	1	4	6	5	5	47		
Private tenant	88	12	6	14	4	1	1	2	9	6	6	50		
Other, including shared ownership	86	16	2	12	3	3	2	3	18	2	2	54		

Continued

Table 5.13 Continued

	Yes, there is something stopping me looking for work	Barriers to work						Do not want to spend more time apart from my children				
		Cannot afford childcare	No childcare available	Mother's illness or disability	Child's illness or disability	Other household member's illness or disability	No work available		Do not have the skills/ qualifications	Studying/ on a training course	Better off not working	
Disability in family												
No adult or child has a disability	86	14	5	0	1	2	2	2	8	4	66	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	88	12	4	19	1	2	2	2	7	5	58	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	86	8	2	36	6	1	2	2	4	3	42	
At least one adult and one child have disability	92	10	5	42	7	4	4	4	4	3	31	
All	87	11	4	16	3	1	2	2	6	4	53	

Continued

Table 5.13 Continued

	Barriers to work										Total	Unweighted base
	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	I do not look for work for other reasons	Do not need to work	Pregnant	Retired or approaching retirement	Other reason	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work			
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	0	1	10	8	2	0	7	7	5	100	1,416	
Lone parent	3	2	3	1	1	1	7	5	9	100	870	
<b>Family unit work status</b>												
Lone parent: not working	3	2	3	1	1	1	7	5	9	100	870	
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours		0	11	9	2	0	7	7	5	100	1,128	
Couple: mother and partner not working	0	1	6	2	3	0	7	6	5	100	271	
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	17	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	1	0	7	4	3	0	5	4	5	100	1,327	
5-10 years	2	2	7	6	1	0	9	7	8	100	584	
11-15 years	1	2	11	10		1	9	12	10	100	299	
16-18 years			14	12		2	4	25	7	100	76	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	1	1	9	5	3	1	7	8	7	100	896	
2	1	1	6	5	1	0	7	6	8	100	849	
3	1	0	7	6	1		6	4	4	100	361	
4 or more	2		8	6	2		7	3	5	100	180	

Continued

Table 5.13 Continued

	Barriers to work										Total	Unweighted base	
	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	I do not look for other reasons	Do not need to work	Pregnant	Retired or approaching retirement	Other reason	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work				
Ethnic group of mother													
White	1	1	7	5	2	0	7	7	7	7	100	2,010	
Black	1	1	5	2	2	1	7	3	3	3	100	65	
Asian		1	11	11	1		6	4	7	7	100	122	
Other		2	7	6	1		11	3	5	5	100	85	
Total family income: quintiles													
Lowest income quintile	2	2	5	2	2	1	7	6	9	9	100	850	
Second quintile	1	0	5	4	2		6	5	5	5	100	580	
Third quintile	1	0	8	6	2	0	7	7	5	5	100	331	
Fourth quintile			11	7	4		11	5	2	2	100	150	
Highest income quintile		1	18	17	2		6	6	6	6	100	138	
Self-employed		1	13	12	1		5	10	6	6	100	237	
Government Office region													
North East			9	4	4	2	3	6	7	7	100	164	
North West			4	2	2		9	9	6	6	100	216	
Yorkshire and Humber	2	3	8	7	1		5	7	9	9	100	196	
East Midlands	2	0	6	5	1	1	6	6	7	7	100	192	
West Midlands	0		5	2	2		9	7	8	8	100	200	

Continued



Table 5.13 Continued

		Barriers to work										Total	Unweighted base
Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	I do not look for work for other reasons	Do not need to work	Pregnant	Retired or approaching retirement	Other reason	No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work	Total	Unweighted base			
1	1	12	9	3	1	9	4	5	100	194			
3	3	5	4	1		7	6	7	100	206			
1	0	8	7	1		6	5	6	100	281			
2	1	10	8	2		8	6	6	100	280			
1	2	6	2	5		4	2	6	100	159			
1		11	7	3	1	5	12	8	100	198			
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
	0	12	11	2	0	7	8	5	100	920			
1	1	4	1	2	0	7	5	7	100	977			
5	2	4	1	2		5	3	9	100	315			
	1	4		4		8	6	8	100	74			
<b>Disability in family</b>													
1	1	9	6	3		7	7	8	100	1,071			
2	1	6	5	1		6	6	6	100	303			

Continued

Table 5.13 Continued

	Barriers to work							Total	Unweighted base		
	Would not be able to pay rent/mortgage	Problems with transport	I do not look for work for other reasons	Do not need to work	Pregnant	Retired or approaching retirement	Other reason			No, there is nothing stopping me looking for work	I am already looking for work
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	1	1	8	5	2	1	7	8	6	100	576
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	2	4	3	1	1	6	4	4	100	335
<b>All</b>	1	1	8	5	2	0	7	6	7	100	2,285

Base: All families, with mother not working.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'. Multiple response.

Row per cent

## 6 Total family income

### 6.1 Income

In previous waves of Families and Childrens Study (FACS), data for families where mothers or partners were self-employed was excluded from the income tables. As from FACS 2005, families with a self-employed parent have been included.

Almost a quarter (24 per cent) of lone parent families received a (unequalised) total family income of less than £200 pounds per week – over four times the proportion of couple families receiving the similar amounts (five per cent) (Table 6.2).

These differences are reflected in the average (median) amounts received by these families – £269 for lone parents and £549 for couples. Though, lone parents working 16 or more hours per week earned on average £318 per week (Table 6.3).

A couple with both partners not working or working less than 16 hours per week earned on average (median) £294 per week – a couple with both partners working 16 hours or more per week received a median income of £632 per week (Table 6.3).

Other family characteristics associated with a lower income were a family:

- having a black mother (17 per cent received less than £200 per week)<sup>16</sup>; and
- living in social or 'other' housing (including shared ownership) (22 per cent and 24 per cent, respectively received less than £200 per week) (Table 6.2).

Around four-fifths (79 per cent) of a couple families' total income was made up from earnings compared with 31 per cent (up four percentage points from 2004) for a lone parent family (Table 6.4).

Around three-fifths (61 per cent) of a lone parent family's total income was made up from benefits and tax credits (18 per cent Tax Credits, 16 per cent Income Support and 26 per cent other benefits) (Table 6.4).

---

<sup>16</sup> Note – this is a relatively small base.

Lone parents working 16 or more hours per week received almost twice as much child maintenance as a proportion of total income as lone parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week (eight per cent compared with four per cent) (Table 6.4).

## 6.2 Equivalised income<sup>17</sup>

Lone parent families are almost four times as likely as couple families to belong to the lowest income quintile (38 per cent and ten per cent respectively) (Table 6.5).

Six out of ten (60 per cent) couple families with no parent working 16 or more hours per week were in the lowest income quintile. A similar proportion (63 per cent) of lone parent families not working or working less than 16 hours per week were also in the lowest income quintile<sup>18</sup> (Table 6.5).

Other family characteristics associated with low-income (equivalised income) were:

- having four or more children (32 per cent);
- being a social tenant (44 per cent);
- the mother of the family being Asian (28 per cent) or black<sup>19</sup> (29 per cent); and
- living in Northeast, Wales (both 23 per cent) or Merseyside, London (both 22 per cent) (Table 6.5).

### 6.2.1 Chapter notes – defining total family income in the Families and Children Study

The measure of total (disposable) family income refers to the total of various sources of income the family received minus deductions for taxes, National Insurance and pension contributions. Council Tax payments (seen as an unavoidable tax) are also subtracted. Total family income, therefore, includes the following components:

- usual net pay from employment;
- all social security payments (including Housing Benefit, but not any elements of the Social Fund);
- Working Tax Credit and Child Tax Credit;
- income from occupational and private pensions;

---

<sup>17</sup> Equivalisation of income is the process by which total income is adjusted for family size (number of family members) and composition (number of parents and number and age of children). The following points are based on equivalised income.

<sup>18</sup> Difference non-significant.

<sup>19</sup> Note – this is a relatively small base.

- imputed income from investments;
- child maintenance payments;
- the value of benefits passported with Income Support and tax credits, if claimed.

Total family income provides an amount of income that a family has to spend before housing costs (BHC). In other words, gross housing costs, defined in the study as rent and mortgage interest payments, are **not** subtracted from the overall amount.

The FACS does not collect information for household members outside of the immediate family unit, and so here we use total family income rather than total household income. It is also important to note that this chapter does not consider the income of families where at least one parent was self-employed. This is because FACS, like many other household surveys, is unable to capture valid income details from self-employed workers.

## 6.2.2 The equivalisation process

The equivalisation process used in the relevant FACS income variables mirrors the approach used in the Households Below Average Income (HBAI) publications. The income measures used in HBAI take into account variations in the size and composition of the households (families in FACS) in which individuals live. This reflects the common sense notion that a family of five adults will need a higher income than a person living alone in order for them to enjoy a comparable standard of living.

The Modified-OECD scale is the standard scale used to adjust BHC incomes across European Union countries. FACS, in line with HBAI, will now use this scale in place of McClements.

**Table 6.1** Equivalence scale values

	Scale values			
	Parents Couple	Lone parent	Dependent children by age Under 14 years old	14 years old and over
BHC	1.5	1	0.3	0.5

For further information on the equivalisation process, see Department for Work and Pensions (2005).

Table 6.2 Banded total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics

	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>									
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	5	7	11	18	17	14	28	100	5,066
Lone parent	24	36	23	9	4	2	2	100	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	34	30	14	7	3	3	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	41	39	14	3	1	1	1	100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	3	5	15	19	19	38	100	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	7	10	19	23	15	9	17	100	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	23	28	25	14	4	3	2	100	376
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>									
0-4 years	12	14	13	17	14	10	20	100	3,092
5-10 years	9	15	15	15	14	11	21	100	1,999
11-15 years	8	14	15	14	14	12	23	100	1,446
16-18 years	8	16	12	15	13	11	26	100	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	14	16	14	15	12	10	19	100	3,141
2	7	13	14	16	14	12	24	100	2,744
3	6	14	13	17	14	12	23	100	808
4 or more	6	9	25	18	19	7	16	100	283

Continued

Table 6.2 Continued

	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>									
White	9	14	14	16	14	11	22	100	6,402
Black	17	19	19	13	7	7	18	100	148
Asian	13	22	16	14	11	11	13	100	232
Other	19	13	13	15	9	9	23	100	189
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	7	11	16	17	14	29	100	4,615
Social tenant	22	33	21	14	5	2	2	100	1,546
Private tenant	14	27	22	16	9	5	7	100	619
Other, including shared ownership	24	15	20	13	10	6	12	100	196
<b>Government Office region</b>									
North East	13	18	17	19	11	9	13	100	423
North West	8	16	15	16	11	10	22	100	672
Merseyside	15	10	14	10	16	11	24	100	79
Yorkshire and Humber	9	16	17	19	16	12	12	100	684
East Midlands	13	16	13	15	14	10	19	100	595
West Midlands	9	13	14	15	17	12	21	100	730
South West	8	14	15	17	14	10	22	100	623
Eastern	9	12	14	15	13	12	25	100	574

Continued

Table 6.2 Continued

	Family income bands							Total	Unweighted base
	Less than £200	£200 or more but less than £300	£300 or more but less than £400	£400 or more but less than £500	£500 or more but less than £600	£600 or more but less than £700	£700 or more		
London	13	16	12	13	11	9	25	100	608
South East	6	10	12	15	14	13	30	100	941
Wales	14	19	16	16	15	8	12	100	418
Scotland	13	13	16	15	14	11	18	100	629
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	10	14	12	15	14	11	24	100	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	9	15	17	12	15	12	20	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	11	15	15	17	14	10	18	100	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	8	16	19	18	13	9	16	100	699
<b>All families</b>	10	14	14	16	14	11	21	100	6,975

Row per cent



**Table 6.3 Average total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) by family characteristics**

	Income of family unit (weekly)				<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	Minimum	Maximum	
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	549	639	12	29,042	5,066
Lone parent	269	297	15	3,749	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	318	351	58	3,749	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	215	234	15	942	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	632	731	16	29,042	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	453	553	12	9,693	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	294	312	15	1,183	316
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>					
0-4 years	461	535	12	9,693	3,092
5-10 years	468	546	16	9,429	1,999
11-15 years	497	581	16	29,042	1,446
16-18 years	499	596	16	17,500	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>					
1	435	503	12	9,693	3,141
2	505	595	20	29,042	2,744
3	496	606	34	8,061	808
4 or more	465	539	50	4,082	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	480	560	12	29,042	6,402
Black	367	462	15	2,533	148
Asian	392	498	16	9,693	232
Other	422	482	15	1,619	189
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	561	648	12	29,042	4,615
Social tenant	285	314	15	3,749	1,546
Private tenant	334	405	15	9,429	619
Other, including shared ownership	351	399	48	1,484	196

Continued

Table 6.3 Continued

	Income of family unit (weekly)				<i>Unweighted count</i>
	Median	Mean	Minimum	Maximum	
<b>Government Office region</b>					
North East	417	471	54	6,926	423
North West	469	607	29	29,042	672
Merseyside	505	579	50	3,940	79
Yorkshire and Humber	442	467	17	2,643	684
East Midlands	451	499	16	3,110	595
West Midlands	496	542	22	5,262	730
South West	472	536	19	3,801	623
Eastern	500	575	16	9,429	574
London	471	591	12	9,693	608
South East	555	654	16	17,500	941
Wales	410	468	19	3,045	418
Scotland	455	500	16	5,546	629
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	492	576	15	29,042	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	473	562	17	17,500	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	452	522	12	6,299	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	428	480	16	2,030	699
<b>All families</b>	472	553	12	29,042	6,975

**Table 6.4 Proportion of total unequivalised weekly family income (BHC) made up by different income sources by family characteristics**

	<i>Row per cent of mean values</i>							
	Earnings	Tax Credits	Income Support	Other benefits	Child maintenance	Other	Unweighted count	
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	79	7	1	11	0	2	4,126	
Lone parent	31	18	16	26	6	2	1,852	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	58	22	0	11	8	1	887	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	14	33	43	4	3	965	
Couple: both 16+ hours	91	3	0	5	0	1	2,248	
Couple: one 16+ hours	76	10	0	11	0	2	1,562	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	5	17	15	56	1	5	316	
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>								
0-4 years	64	11	6	16	1	1	2,700	
5-10 years	63	11	6	16	3	2	1,694	
11-15 years	68	8	5	15	2	2	1,214	
16-18 years	74	6	2	13	2	3	370	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	66	9	5	15	2	2	2,777	
2	68	9	4	14	2	2	2,298	
3	59	11	7	19	2	2	659	
4 or more	41	18	10	25	2	2	244	Continued



Table 6.4 Continued

	Row per cent of mean values							
	Earnings	Tax Credits	Income Support	Other benefits	Child maintenance	Other	Unweighted count	
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	58	12	7	17	2	2	423	
North West	66	10	3	13	2	1	672	
Merseyside	61	9	9	15	2	2	79	
Yorkshire and Humber	62	12	4	15	2	1	684	
East Midlands	62	10	5	15	2	2	595	
West Midlands	67	9	4	13	2	2	730	
South West	65	10	3	13	2	2	623	
Eastern	63	8	4	14	1	2	574	
London	57	9	7	19	2	3	608	
South East	68	8	3	11	2	2	941	
Wales	57	13	7	17	1	2	418	
Scotland	62	10	6	14	2	2	629	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	67	10	3	12	2	2	3,951	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	59	11	6	16	2	2	840	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	59	9	5	18	1	3	1,485	
At least one adult and one child have disability	51	11	9	23	1	2	699	
<b>All families</b>	63	10	5	15	2	2	6,975	

Table 6.5 Total OECD equivalised family income (BHC) quintiles by family characteristics

	OECD equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Unweighted base
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	10	14	17	19	21	100	5,066
Lone parent	38	27	17	10	5	100	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	15	29	25	16	9	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	63	26	7	3	2	100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	6	17	25	29	100	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	14	23	20	13	12	100	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	60	27	7	4	2	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child (grouped)</b>							
0-4 years	19	18	16	15	18	100	3,092
5-10 years	16	18	18	17	15	100	1,999
11-15 years	15	15	17	21	16	100	1,446
16-18 years	15	12	17	17	23	100	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	17	14	17	19	21	100	3,141
2	14	17	18	18	15	100	2,744
3	21	21	17	12	10	100	808
4 or more	32	33	11	4	6	100	283

Continued

Table 6.5 Continued

	OECD equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Unweighted base
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	16	17	17	17	17	100	6,402
Black	29	18	19	11	16	100	148
Asian	28	16	13	18	9	100	232
Other	24	13	10	15	20	100	189
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	11	18	21	23	100	4,615
Social tenant	44	32	14	5	2	100	1,546
Private tenant	23	31	17	12	6	100	619
Other, including shared ownership	28	21	13	18	9	100	196
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	23	18	22	15	12	100	423
North West	17	18	17	14	18	100	672
Merseyside	22	15	18	16	23	100	79
Yorkshire and Humber	17	19	21	20	11	100	684
East Midlands	19	17	16	17	14	100	595
West Midlands	16	17	17	19	18	100	730
South West	13	17	17	16	18	100	623
Eastern	14	15	17	18	18	100	574
London	22	15	15	15	20	100	608
South East	11	15	16	18	23	100	941
Wales	23	22	18	14	10	100	418
Scotland	19	19	16	20	12	100	629

Continued

Table 6.5 Continued

	OECD equivalised family income (BHC): quintiles					Total	Unweighted base
	Lowest income quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest income quintile		
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	15	15	17	17	19	100	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	18	17	18	17	15	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	19	18	16	18	15	100	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	24	18	14	11	100	699
<b>All families</b>	17	17	17	17	17	100	6,975



# 7 Benefits and tax credits

## 7.1 Receipt of benefits and tax credits

Nearly all (94 per cent) of lone parent families received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit) compared with 70 per cent of couple families (Table 7.1).

Over two-thirds (70 per cent) of families with children under four years old received Child Tax Credits (CTC) or Working Tax Credits (WTC). Lone parents who work 16 or more hours per week (88 per cent) and couples where one adult works 16 or more hours (71 per cent) were most likely to be in receipt of these tax credits (Table 7.1).

The following benefits (excluding Child Benefit) were most likely to have been received by families:

- Council Tax Benefit (18 per cent);
- Housing Benefit (15 per cent); and
- Income Support (12 per cent) (Table 7.1).

Excluding Child Benefit, lone parents were much more likely than couple families to be in receipt of a benefit whereas more similar proportions of couple and lone families were in receipt of a tax credit. For example, 42 per cent of lone parent families received Housing Benefit compared with five per cent of couple families. Seventy per cent of lone parents claimed CTC or WTC compared with 66 per cent of couples (Table 7.1).

Families with disabled children were more likely to receive benefits or tax credits (excluding Child Benefit). Around four-fifths (81 per cent) of families with at least one disabled child and no disabled adults received them compared to 73 per cent of families where no one was disabled (Table 7.1).

## 7.2 Amount of income received from benefits and tax credits

The median amount of weekly income received by all families from benefits<sup>20</sup> or tax credits was £51 (Table 7.3). Just over a third (35 per cent) of families received between £25 and £49 a week and around one-fifth (19 per cent) received an income of between £50 and £99 (Table 7.2). The median weekly income from benefit/tax credit receipt was higher for lone parents than for couples (£137 compared with £38) (Table 7.3).

Families not working or working less than 16 hours per week received the highest median weekly income from benefits or tax credits: lone parents received £195 and couples (where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week) received £264 (Table 7.3).

The amount of income generally decreased as the age of the youngest child in the household rose. The median benefit or tax credit income amount for families was £60 for children aged under five years old and £27 for children aged between 16-18 years old (Table 7.3).

## 7.3 Awareness of financial support for families with children currently not receiving WTC and CTC

Almost two-thirds (64 per cent) of families currently not receiving WTC or CTC were aware of some type of financial support available to families with children. A higher proportion of couples (68 per cent) was aware of financial support compared with lone parent families (48 per cent) (Table 7.4).

Families were most aware of WTC and CTC as a means of financial support (60 per cent, ten percentage points higher than 2004) (Table 7.4). Lone parents working 16 or more hours and couples working 16 or more hours were most aware (74 per cent and 67 per cent respectively) of financial support for families with children (Table 7.4).

Awareness of financial support was higher for families with older children – 61 per cent of families with a child under five years of age were aware of the financial support available to families with children compared with 68 per cent of families with a child aged between 16 to 18 years old (Table 7.4).

Social tenants were least likely to be aware of financial support (47 per cent) compared to families who owned or were buying their home (69 per cent) (Table 7.4).

---

<sup>20</sup> Including Child Benefit.

## 7.4 Applications for WTC and CTC

Sixteen per cent of families who applied for WTC or CTC after April 2005 heard about them through television adverts (18 per cent of couples compared with ten per cent of lone parents). Television adverts were the most reported medium. Fifteen per cent of families heard about CTC or WTC through the Jobcentre or from a New Deal advisor (eight per cent of couples compared with 31 per cent of lone parents) (Table 7.5).

Around six out of ten (61 per cent) families stated that they applied for tax credits before April 2005. Just over four-fifths (82 per cent) of lone parents who were working 16 or more hours stated that they had applied before April 2005 compared with almost three-fifths (58 per cent) of all couples where both adults worked 16 or more hours (Table 7.6).

## 7.5 Awareness about the rules and payment method of the tax credits

Eight out of ten (80 per cent) families that were familiar with CTC or WTC were knowledgeable about the existence of help towards registered childcare costs, with lone parents working more than 16 hours most knowledgeable (89 per cent) (Table 7.7).

Families were asked if they thought that couples who work more than 30 hours a week between them were eligible for a higher WTC award, just over half (53 per cent) did not know and one-quarter (25 per cent) believed (in error) that this was not true (Table 7.7).

Almost nine out of ten (88 per cent) families knew of a requirement to notify HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC) within three months if they spilt with their partner (Table 7.7).

Most families were aware that if a lone parent decided to move in with a new partner or a family has a new child, that these changes would need to be reported within three months to HMRC (90 per cent and 87 per cent respectively) (Table 7.7).

When asked about children finishing non-advanced full-time education aged 16 or 18 years old, almost three-quarters (73 per cent) of families knew that this should be reported to HMRC within three months (Table 7.7).

Families with children aged over one year old are eligible for CTC until their income is above £58,000 a year – just over one-fifth (22 per cent) of families reported '£50,000 to £59,999', the most common answer, apart from 'don't know' (35 per cent) (Table 7.8).

Table 7.1 Main respondent benefit receipt by family characteristics

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Received a benefit or tax credit	Received a benefit or tax credit (excluding Child Benefit)	Child Benefit received	Child Tax Credit or Working Tax Credit received	Income Support received	Jobseeker's Allowance received	Housing Benefit received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	99	70	99	66	3	1	5
Lone parent	99	94	98	70	39	1	42
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	99	91	98	88	1		13
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	100	98	99	49	83	2	75
Couple: both 16+ hours	99	65	99	62			0
Couple: one 16+ hours	100	74	99	71	1	1	4
Couple: both 0-15 hours	100	93	99	60	49	16	67
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	100	79	99	70	14	2	16
5-10 years	100	77	100	67	13	1	16
11-15 years	100	74	99	64	10	1	13
16-18 years	95	59	91	50	5	1	8
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	99	69	99	65	1	0	
Social tenant	100	95	99	67	43	3	54
Private tenant	100	89	100	74	26	3	41
Other, including shared ownership	99	86	99	77	17	1	7

Continued



Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Council Tax Benefit received	Incapacity Benefit received	Severe Disablement Allowance received	Attendance Allowance received	Invalid Care Allowance received	Statutory Sick Pay received	Disability Living Allowance (care) received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	7	4	0	0	2	0	3
Lone parent	53	3	1	0	3	1	4
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	28				0	1	1
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	82	7	1	0	6	0	7
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	0	0		0	0	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	5	4	0	0	4	0	2
Couple: both 0-15 hours	74	34	2		14	0	24
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	18	3	0		2	0	2
5-10 years	20	3	1	0	4	1	3
11-15 years	18	4	0	0	2	1	4
16-18 years	14	6	1		2		5
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	2	0	0	2	0	2
Social tenant	56	8	1		6	1	8
Private tenant	38	5	1	0	2	1	2
Other, including shared ownership	11	2	1		1		2

Continued



Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) received	Disability Living Allowance (care) for children received	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) for children received	Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit received	Other disability-related benefit received	Maternity Allowance received	Statutory Maternity Pay received
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	2	2	1	0	0	0	1
Lone parent	3	3	2	0	0		0
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	2	1	0	0		0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	5	3	0			0
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	1	1	0	0	1	2
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	3	1	0	0	0	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	18	6	4	2	1		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	1	2	1	0	0	1	2
5-10 years	3	5	3	0			0
11-15 years	4	2	1	0	0	0	
16-18 years	3	1	1	1			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	2	1	0	0	0	1
Social tenant	6	4	3	0	0		0
Private tenant	2	2	1	0	0	0	0
Other, including shared ownership	2	1		1		0	1

Continued



Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						
	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) received	Disability Living Allowance (care) for children received	Disability Living Allowance (mobility) for children received	Industrial Injuries Disablement Benefit received	Other disability-related benefit received	Maternity Allowance received	Statutory Maternity Pay received
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	10	6		0	0	0
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	6	0	0	1	0	0	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	10	6	1	0	0	0
<b>All</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>

Continued



Table 7.1 Continued

	Benefit/tax credit						Total	Unweighted base
	Widows' benefit received	New Deal Allowance received	Retirement Pension received	War Pension received	Does not receive a benefit or tax credit			
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	0	0	0	0	1	100	3,951	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	0	0	0	0	0	100	840	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	0	0	1	0	0	100	1,485	
At least one adult and one child have disability	1		1	1	1	100	699	
<b>All</b>	0	0	0	0	1	100	6,975	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

**Table 7.2 Banded amount of total benefit/tax credit (per week) receipt of main respondent by family characteristics (including Child Benefit)**

	<i>Row per cent</i>										<i>Unweighted base</i>
	£0	£1 - £24	£25 - £49	£50 - £99	£100 - £149	£150 - £199	£200 - £249	£250 or more	Total		
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	1	16	44	19	9	4	3	4	100	5,066	
Lone parent	1	15	7	21	20	21	12	13	100	1,910	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	8	12	36	23	13	5	2	100	945	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0	1	2	5	15	31	20	26	100	965	
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	20	52	18	6	2	1	0	100	2,849	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	12	38	23	13	7	4	3	100	1,901	
Couple: both 0-15 hours		4	5	8	5	9	15	53	100	316	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	0	12	33	20	13	10	6	7	100	3,092	
5-10 years	0	8	38	20	12	9	6	8	100	1,999	
11-15 years	0	15	38	19	10	8	4	5	100	1,446	
16-18 years	5	37	22	18	8	4	3	4	100	439	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	17	46	20	9	4	2	1	100	4,615	
Social tenant	0	3	7	17	17	21	14	21	100	1,546	
Private tenant	0	7	16	18	17	14	11	17	100	619	
Other, including shared ownership	1	10	26	29	23	8	4	0	100	196	

Continued

Table 7.2 Continued

		Row per cent										
		£0	£1 - £24	£25 - £49	£50 - £99	£100 - £149	£150 - £199	£200 - £249	£250 or more	Total	Unweighted base	
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	1	15	39	21	10	8	4	3	100	3,951		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	0	7	31	20	13	10	7	10	100	840		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	0	16	31	17	12	10	5	9	100	1,485		
At least one adult and one child have disability	0	6	25	17	13	10	9	19	100	699		
<b>All</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,975</b>		

Base: All families.

**Table 7.3 Total benefit/tax credit receipt (median £ per week) of main respondent by family characteristics**

	Total income from benefits (weekly)	
	Median	<i>Total Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	38.25	5,066
Lone parent	137.31	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	89.05	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	195.08	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	32.33	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	49.83	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	264	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-4 years	60.36	3,092
5-10 years	61.78	1,999
11-15 years	39.50	1,446
16-18 years	27.13	439
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	37.5	4,615
Social tenant	164.71	1,546
Private tenant	116.13	619
Other, including shared ownership	77.65	196
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	39.75	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	76.65	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	56.95	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	103.6	699
<b>All</b>	<b>51.72</b>	<b>6,976</b>

Base: All families.

**Table 7.4 Awareness of financial support, apart from Child Benefit to families with children or people in work by family characteristics**

	Financial support named											Unweighted base
	Aware of financial support	Working Tax Credit or Child Tax Credit	Family Credit	Income Support	Family Allowance(s)	Working Families' Tax Credit	Children's Tax Credit	Jobseeker's Allowance	New Deal	Does not receive Tax Credits		
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	68	62	9	12	3	21	5	5	0	100	1,785	
Lone parent	48	54	7	12	4	16	5	4	0	100	633	
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	68	74	10	11	7	17	7	7	0	100	122	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	43	49	7	12	4	16	4	4	0	100	511	
Couple: both 16+ hours	74	67	9	13	3	22	6	5	0	100	1,100	
Couple: one 16+ hours	62	57	9	12	4	20	4	4	0	100	556	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	50	47	9	10	3	20	5	4	1	100	129	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	61	61	7	10	3	17	6	4	0	100	950	
5-10 years	66	64	9	13	5	25	6	4	0	100	697	
11-15 years	63	58	9	14	4	20	4	7	0	100	543	
16-18 years	68	57	13	11	1	17	4	3	0	100	228	
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	69	64	9	12	4	21	5	5	0	100	1,650	
Social tenant	47	50	7	10	3	19	5	4	1	100	545	
Private tenant	58	58	5	15	6	15	5	5	0	100	176	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	47	

Continued

Table 7.4 Continued

	Financial support named										Does not receive Tax Credits	Unweighted base
	Aware of financial support	Working Tax Credit or Child Tax Credit	Family Credit	Income Support	Family Allowance(s)	Working Families' Tax Credit	Children's Tax Credit	Jobseeker's Allowance	New Deal			
Disability in family												
No adult or child has a disability	65	61	9	11	3	20	5	4	0	100	1,355	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	62	59	12	18	6	23	3	7	100	284		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	66	60	8	12	3	20	6	5	100	533		
At least one adult and one child have disability	55	58	8	10	3	17	5	5	0	100	246	
<b>All</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>2,418</b>	

Base: All families currently not receiving WTC or CTC.

Note: Multiple responses - row percentages but do not add up to 100.



Table 7.5 Method of hearing about WTC or CTC by family characteristics

	Method of hearing										
	Received application pack	TV adverts	Radio adverts	Newspapers/ magazine	Bounty pack	Just started claiming Child Benefit	Notice in Child Benefit book	DWP office/ official	Letter DWP	Tax credit office or HMRC official	Letter from HMRC
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	18	18	2	4	9	1	1	8	1	1	2
Lone parent	10	10	1	1	3	2		9		5	3
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	9	14	2	1	2	3		5		9	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11	7			3			13		2	6
Couple: both 16+ hours	23	23	2	5	15		1	4	1		3
Couple: one 16+ hours	16	16	3	4	4	1	2	5	2	1	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	14	13	2	2	11	1	1	8		2	2
5-10 years	21	18	1	2		1		6	3	6	3
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•

Continued

Table 7.5 Continued

	Received application pack	TV adverts	Radio adverts	Newspapers/ magazine	Bounty pack	Method of hearing				Letter DWP official	Letter from HMRC official	Tax credit office or HMRC official	Letter from HMRC
						Just started claiming Child Benefit	Notice in Child Benefit book	DWP office/ official	Letter DWP official				
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	19	22	3	4	10		1	6	2	2	2	2	2
Social tenant	12	7	1	2	2	3	0	13	1	3	3	4	4
Private tenant	17	18		4	4	2		7		3	3		
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Disability in family</b>													
No adult or child has a disability	18	15	3	4	8	1	1	5	1	2	2	2	2
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	11	17		4	7	2	2	13	2	5	5	3	3
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>All</b>	16	16	2	3	7	1	1	8	1	3	3	2	2

Continued

Table 7.5 Continued

	Method of hearing											Tax credit office or HMRC official	Letter from HMRC	
	Received application pack	TV adverts	Radio adverts	Newspapers/ magazine	Bounty pack	Just started claiming		Notice in Child Benefit book		DWP office/ official	Letter DWP			
						Child Benefit	Benefit	Child Benefit	Benefit book					
<b>Family type</b>														
Couple	3	0	0	8	3	2	2	2	2	1	2	100	248	
Lone parent	2	2		31	1	2	2	3	3	3	6	100	131	
<b>Family unit working status</b>														
Lone parent: 16+ hours				37	3	4	4	5	1	1	8	100	60	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	2	3		25		1	1	1	5	5	5	100	71	
Couple: both 16+ hours	3		1	2	5	4	4	3	1	1		100	110	
Couple: one 16+ hours	4			12	2	4	4	3	1	1	4	100	110	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	28	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>														
0-4 years	3	0	0	11	3	2	2	1	2	2	2	100	249	
5-10 years	1	1		21	2	•	•	2	•	•	6	100	79	
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	43	
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	8	

Continued

Table 7.5 Continued

	Method of hearing										Letter from HMRC	
	Received application pack	TV adverts	Radio adverts	Newspapers/ magazine	Bounty pack	Just started claiming Child Benefit	Notice in Child Benefit book	DWP office/ official	Letter DWP	Tax credit office or HMRC official		
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	4			5	4	2		4	1	2	100	169
Social tenant	1	2	1	27	2			0	2	5	100	142
Private tenant				24		7		3	2	6	100	51
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	17
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	3			17	3	2		1	1	3	100	226
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	32
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	2	1	11	3	2		1	2	5	100	89
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	32
<b>All</b>	3	1	0	15	3	2		2	2	3	100	379

Base: All families currently receiving WTC or CTC and who first applied after April 2005.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentage but do not add up to 100.

**Table 7.6 Applications for Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) by family characteristics**

						<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>When did you first apply for Working Tax Credit or Child Tax Credit?</b>						
	<b>Before April 2005</b>	<b>After April 2005</b>	<b>Have not applied for Tax Credits</b>	<b>Don't know/refusal</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	61	5	34	0	100	<i>5,066</i>
Lone parent	63	6	30	0	100	<i>1,910</i>
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	82	6	12	0	100	<i>945</i>
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	41	7	51	0	100	<i>965</i>
Couple: both 16+ hours	58	4	38	0	100	<i>2,849</i>
Couple: one 16+ hours	65	5	29	1	100	<i>1,901</i>
Couple: both 0-15 hours	51	8	40	0	100	<i>316</i>
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	62	8	30	0	100	<i>3,092</i>
5-10 years	63	4	33	0	100	<i>1,999</i>
11-15 years	61	3	36	0	100	<i>1,446</i>
16-18 years	47	2	50	1	100	<i>439</i>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	61	4	35	0	100	<i>4,615</i>
Social tenant	58	9	33	1	100	<i>1,546</i>
Private tenant	66	8	26	0	100	<i>619</i>
Other, including shared ownership	69	8	23		100	<i>196</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	61	5	33	0	100	<i>3,951</i>
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	64	4	32	0	100	<i>840</i>
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	59	6	35	1	100	<i>1,485</i>
At least one adult and one child have disability	63	4	33	0	100	<i>699</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>6,975</i></b>

Base: All families.

**Table 7.7 Awareness of rules among those families who have received, are receiving, or are familiar with Tax Credits**

		<i>Row per cent</i>									
Family type		If you are receiving Tax Credits and are using registered childcare, you may be eligible for help towards childcare costs?			Couples who work for more than 30 hours a week between them are eligible for a higher Working Tax Credit award?			You are in a couple and split-up with your partner. How soon would you need to tell HMRC?			
		True	False	Don't know	True	False	Don't know	Within three months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC	Don't know
Couple		79	2	19	22	27	52	87	7	2	4
Lone parent		83	1	16	26	19	55	89	5	1	4
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours		89	1	10	29	20	51	90	6	1	3
Lone parent: 0-15 hours		74	1	25	22	17	60	89	4	2	5
Couple: both 16+ hours		80	2	18	22	28	50	87	7	2	3
Couple: one 16+ hours		79	2	19	22	26	52	87	7	1	5
Couple: both 0-15 hours		67	3	30	20	14	66	89	4	0	6
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years		82	3	15	21	27	51	89	6	2	3
5-10 years		82	1	16	23	24	53	89	5	1	4
11-15 years		75	2	23	25	22	53	86	8	2	4
16-18 years		69	1	30	25	19	56	82	10	3	5

Continued

Table 7.7 Continued

	If you are receiving Tax Credits and are using registered childcare, you may be eligible for help towards childcare costs?			Couples who work for more than 30 hours a week between them are eligible for a higher Working Tax Credit award?			You are in a couple and split-up with your partner. How soon would you need to tell HMRC?				
	True	False	Don't know	True	False	Don't know	Within three months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC	Don't know	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	79	2	18	21	26	52	86	8	2	4	
Social tenant	81	1	18	28	21	52	92	4	1	3	
Private tenant	82	1	17	22	21	57	91	4	1	4	
Other, including shared ownership	79	2	19	21	29	50	91	3	1	5	
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	80	2	18	23	25	52	88	7	2	4	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	81	1	17	24	23	52	89	5	2	4	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	79	2	20	22	24	55	88	6	2	4	
At least one adult and one child have disability	80	1	19	22	25	52	87	6	1	5	
<b>All</b>	80	2	18	23	25	53	88	7	2	4	

Continued

Table 7.7 Continued

		You are a lone parent and move in with a new partner. How soon would you need to tell HMRC?						You have a new child. How soon would you need to tell HMRC?			Row per cent
		Within three months	By the end of the tax year (March/ April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC	Don't know	Within three months	By the end of the tax year (March/ April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC	Don't know		
<b>Family type</b>											
	Couple	90	5	1	4	86	9	2	3		
	Lone parent	92	3	1	3	91	4	1	3		
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
	Lone parent: 16+ hours	94	3	1	2	93	5	1	2		
	Lone parent: 0-15 hours	91	3	1	5	90	3	1	5		
	Couple: both 16+ hours	90	5	1	3	85	9	2	3		
	Couple: one 16+ hours	89	5	2	4	87	8	1	3		
	Couple: both 0-15 hours	87	5	1	7	88	5	2	5		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
	0-4 years	90	5	2	3	88	9	1	2		
	5-10 years	91	5	1	4	88	7	2	4		
	11-15 years	90	5	1	4	87	6	2	4		
	16-18 years	92	2	1	5	85	7	3	5		

Continued



Table 7.7 Continued

	You are a lone parent and move in with a new partner. How soon would you need to tell HMRC?				You have a new child. How soon would you need to tell HMRC?				Row per cent
	Within three months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC	Don't know	Within three months	By the end of the tax year (March/April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC	Don't know	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	90	5	2	4	86	9	2	3	
Social tenant	92	3	1	3	92	4	1	3	
Private tenant	92	2	1	5	91	4	1	4	
Other, including shared ownership	93	2	1	4	93	2		5	
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	90	5	2	4	87	8	2	3	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	91	4	1	3	87	8	1	4	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	91	4	1	4	90	6	2	3	
At least one adult and one child have disability	90	5	1	4	86	7	1	6	
<b>All</b>	90	5	1	4	87	8	2	3	Continued



Table 7.7 Continued

		Your child finishes full-time education at 16 or 18 years old. How soon would you need to tell HMRC?				Total	Unweighted base
		Within three months	By the end of the tax year (March/ April) at the latest	Would not need to tell HMRC	Don't know		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	70	21	5	4	100	4,118	
Social tenant	80	12	3	5	100	1,292	
Private tenant	78	11	4	7	100	549	
Other, including shared ownership	73	19	2	6	100	173	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	73	18	5	4	100	3,486	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	73	19	3	4	100	744	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	72	19	4	5	100	1,295	
At least one adult and one child have disability	73	18	3	6	100	606	
<b>All</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,131</b>	

Base: All families currently receiving, have received or are familiar with Tax Credits.

Row per cent

Table 7.8 Awareness of the maximum that can be earned (in a year) and still receive some Child Tax Credit

	Amount earned per year											Total	Unweighted base		
	£0-£9,999	£10,000-£19,999	£20,000-£29,999	£30,000-£39,999	£40,000-£49,999	£50,000-£59,999	£60,000-£69,999	£70,000-£99,999	£100,000 and above	Don't know					
Family type															
Couple	2	7	7	9	7	26	5	4	2	31	100	5,039			
Lone parent	8	12	9	7	2	10	1	3	2	48	100	1,903			
Family unit working status															
Lone parent: 16+ hours	5	13	11	9	4	15	2	2	2	38	100	941			
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	10	12	5	4	1	3	1	3	2	59	100	962			
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	5	6	9	8	31	7	4	2	27	100	2,837			
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	8	8	10	6	22	5	4	2	33	100	1,890			
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	14	3	4	1	5		2	3	62	100	312			
Age of youngest child															
0-4 years	3	8	7	7	6	24	6	3	2	34	100	3,079			
5-10 years	4	9	7	9	7	20	3	3	2	36	100	1,990			
11-15 years	3	8	8	10	5	21	3	4	2	36	100	1,438			
16-18 years	4	6	11	10	6	18	3	4	1	38	100	435			

Continued

Table 7.8 Continued

	Amount earned per year											Total	Unweighted base		
	£0-£9,999	£10,000-£19,999	£20,000-£29,999	£30,000-£39,999	£40,000-£49,999	£50,000-£59,999	£60,000-£69,999	£70,000-£99,999	£100,000 and above	Don't know					
<b>Housing tenure</b>															
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	6	7	10	8	28	6	4	2	28	4	2	28	100	4,595
Social tenant	8	14	6	4	1	5	1	3	3	55	3	3	55	100	1,539
Private tenant	6	12	10	6	3	15	2	2	1	43	2	1	43	100	612
Other, including shared ownership	6	7	8	9	7	17	2	1	1	42	1	1	42	100	196
<b>Disability in family</b>															
No adult or child has a disability	4	8	7	9	6	23	5	4	2	33	5	2	33	100	3,931
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	4	8	8	7	7	22	5	2	2	35	5	2	35	100	838
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	4	8	7	8	5	20	4	3	2	38	4	2	38	100	1,475
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	8	7	7	6	18	3	4	1	44	3	1	44	100	697
<b>All</b>	4	8	7	9	6	22	4	3	2	35	4	2	35	100	6,941

Base: All families.

Row per cent

**Table 7.9 Changes in circumstances that may have affected Tax Credits (WTC and CTC) award by family characteristics**

	What change did you notify HMRC about?									
	Notified HMRC about circumstance change	Moved in with step-family	Birth of child	Just separated/divorced/split up	Change in childcare (e.g. cost, provider)	Started/stopped using childcare	I started earning more money	My hours increased	I had stopped working	I had moved job
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	34	0	5	0	3	1	6	3	3	2
Lone parent	37		2	5	4	2	10	5	4	4
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
<b>Lone parent: 16+ hours</b>	39		1	4	5	3	14	7	2	5
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	32		4	8	0	1	1	0	9	1
Couple: both 16+ hours	32	0	3	0	4	2	8	5	1	3
Couple: one 16+ hours	37		7	0	1	0	3	1	5	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	35	1	9	0			2	1	8	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	41	0	10	2	5	2	5	3	5	2
5-10 years	30	0		2	2	1	7	4	3	3
11-15 years	29		0	1	1	1	8	3	2	3
16-18 years	32			1		0	9	1	1	1

Continued

Table 7.9 Continued

	Notified HMRC about circumstance change	Moved in with step-family	Birth of child	What change did you notify HMRC about?									
				Just separated/divorced/split up	Change in childcare (e.g. cost, provider)	Started/stopped using childcare	I started earning more money	My hours increased	I had stopped working	I had moved job			
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	33	0	4	1	3	2	7	4	2	2			
Social tenant	37	0	5	3	3	1	5	2	5	3			
Private tenant	44	0	3	3	4	1	7	5	6	2			
Other, including shared ownership	33		7	1	1		8	2	3	1			
<b>Disability in family</b>													
No adult or child has a disability	34	0	5	2	3	2	7	4	3	3			
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	36	0	3	3	3	2	6	4	3	3			
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	38	0	4	1	3	1	5	4	5	2			
At least one adult and one child have disability	36		3	2	2	2	7	3	3	2			
<b>All</b>	35	0	4	2	3	2	7	4	3	3			Continued

Table 7.9 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?									
	I had moved into work (from out of work)	I was earning less money	My hours were reduced	My partner started earning more money	My partner's hours increased	My partner had stopped working	My partner just moved job	My partner just moved (from out of work)	My partner was earning less money	My partner's hours were reduced
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	2	3	3	5	1	2	2	1	2	0
Lone parent	2	2	2							
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3	3	2							
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	2	2							
Couple: both 16+ hours	3	4	3	5	1	0	1	1	2	0
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	3	2	7	1	3	2	1	2	1
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	2	0			8	0	1	2	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	2	5	3	6	1	2	2	1	2	0
5-10 years	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	1
11-15 years	2	2	2	3	0	1	1	1	1	0
16-18 years	2	1	0	2	1	1	1	0	2	0

Continued



Table 7.9 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?									
	I had moved into work (from out of work)	I was earning less money	My hours were reduced	My partner started earning more money	My partner's hours increased	My partner had stopped working	My partner just moved job	My partner just moved (from out of work)	My partner was earning less money	My partner's hours were reduced
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	3	3	5	1	1	1	1	2	0
Social tenant	4	3	2	2	0	2	1	1	1	0
Private tenant	2	2	2	4	1	1	2	1	2	1
Other, including shared ownership	1	3	2	2	1	1	1	2	1	
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	2	3	2	4	1	1	1	0	1	0
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	2	3	2	6	0	1	2	0	2	0
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	3	4	3	1	2	1	1	2	0
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	2	1	3	1	2	1	1	2	0
<b>All</b>	2	3	2	4	1	1	1	1	2	0

Continued

Table 7.9 Continued

		What change did you notify HMRC about?							Total	Unweighted base
Personal details (e.g. name/address/bank details)	Child's circumstances (e.g. age/education/employment)	Pregnancy	Maternity leave had ended	Correction of mistake in award/notice	Other change	Refusal or don't know	Have not notified HMRC about circumstance, or change, or there was no change			
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	3	1	0	0	0	0	66	100	3,258	
Lone parent	6	0	0	0	0	0	63	100	1,274	
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	6	0	0	0	0	0	61	100	821	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	1	0	0	0	0	68	100	453	
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	1	0	0	0	0	68	100	1,736	
Couple: one 16+ hours	3	1	0	0	0	0	63	100	1,335	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	1	0	0	0	0	65	100	187	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>										
0-4 years	2	1	0	0	0	0	59	100	2,132	
5-10 years	3	1	0	0	0	0	70	100	1,295	
11-15 years	6	1	0	0	0	0	71	100	896	
16-18 years	11	0	0	0	0	0	68	100	209	

Continued

Table 7.9 Continued

	What change did you notify HMRC about?										Unweighted base
	Personal details (e.g. name/address/bank details)	Child's circumstances (e.g. age/education/employment)	Pregnancy	Maternity leave had ended	Correction of mistake in award/notice on award	Other change	Refusal or don't know	Have not notified HMRC about circumstance change, or there was no change	Total		
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	3	0	0	0	0	0	67	100	2,945	
Social tenant	8	5	1		0		0	63	100	997	
Private tenant	10	6	1	0		0		56	100	441	
Other, including shared ownership	8	3	1	1				67	100	149	
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	5	3	0	0	0	0	0	66	100	2,582	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	9	4	1		0			64	100	553	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	8	4	1		0		0	62	100	946	
At least one adult and one child have disability	11	5	1		1		0	64	100	450	
<b>All</b>	7	3	1	0	0	0	0	65	100	4,531	

Base: All families currently receiving WTC or CTC.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentage but do not add up to 100.



# 8 Money management and savings

## 8.1 Access to basic financial services: current and savings accounts

Almost nine out of ten (92 per cent) families had a current or savings account. Couple families were more likely to have a current or savings account than lone parents (95 per cent compared with 85 per cent) (Table 8.1).

Families in the lowest income quintile were least likely to have a current or savings account (80 per cent) as were families who were social tenants (80 per cent) (Table 8.1).

## 8.2 Savings

Just over two-fifths (42 per cent) of all families with children saved regularly and were most likely to be saving for the future or for no particular reason (both 15 per cent) (Table 8.2).

Saving was more common amongst couple families – approximately half (48 per cent) of couple families were regularly saving compared with almost one-quarter (24 per cent) of lone mothers (Table 8.2).

Families where no one worked, or a parent worked for less than 16 hours a week, were the least likely to save. Fourteen per cent of lone parents and 18 per cent of couple families where no one worked for more than 16 hours a week saved regularly (Table 8.2).

Families in the lowest income quintile (19 per cent) and families who were social tenants (18 per cent) were least likely to save regularly (Table 8.2).

### 8.3 Borrowing and debt

Almost half (45 per cent) of all families had borrowed money (excluding mortgages) in the last 12 months. Families were most likely to have borrowed via a bank overdraft (25 per cent) or in the form of a fixed term loan from a bank/building society (11 per cent) (Table 8.3).

Borrowing money was more common amongst lone parents than couple families (53 per cent compared with 42 per cent). Lone parents were also more likely than couple families to have borrowed money from friends or relatives (22 per cent and nine per cent, respectively) (Table 8.3).

Families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week were more likely to have borrowed money from the Social Fund than other families – around one-third (34 per cent) of lone parents and around one-quarter (23 per cent) of couples in families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.3).

Over four-fifths (82 per cent) of families were able to keep up with the repayments on their borrowings with two per cent of families behind with at least one of their payments (Table 8.3). Low-income families and those with no one working for 16 or more hours a week were the most likely people to be behind with their repayments (see Table 8.4).

Fourteen per cent of families were behind in paying household bills. Families were most likely to be behind with their Council Tax (five per cent) and water rates (four per cent) (Table 8.4).

Low-income families and families with no one working for 16 hours or more a week were the most likely to be behind with their bills. Almost a third (32 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile were behind with at least one of their bills. Families who were social tenants were most likely to be behind with their bills (40 per cent) (Table 8.4).

Social tenants were twice as likely to be behind with their rent than private tenants (12 per cent and six per cent respectively), whereas only one per cent of home owners reported mortgage arrears (Table 8.4).

Families where no one worked more than 16 hours a week tended to have a higher number of debts than families where at least one person worked these hours – almost a quarter (24 per cent) of lone parents who did not work or worked for less than 16 hours a week had two or more debts compared with around one-tenth (nine per cent) of lone parents who worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.5).

Fourteen per cent of couple families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week had two or more debts, compared with five per cent of couple families with at least one partner working for 16 hours or more a week, and just two per cent of couple families where both partners worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.5).

Just over a fifth (22 per cent) of social tenants had two or more debts compared to just one per cent of families who owned (or were buying with a mortgage) their own home (Table 8.5).

Families with a disabled child were more likely to have two or more debts than those without. Fourteen per cent of families with at least one disabled child and at least one disabled adult had two or more debts, as did one in ten (ten per cent) families with at least one disabled child but no disabled adults and just six per cent of families with no disabled members (Table 8.5).

## 8.4 Other assistance

Just over one-third (35 per cent) of families with children received financial help from their relatives. About half (52 per cent) of lone parents had received financial help from their family compared with less than a third (29 per cent) of couple families (Table 8.7). Lone parents who did not work for 16 hours or more a week were most likely to have received help with their finances from their families (60 per cent) (Table 8.7).

## 8.5 Managing family income

Just over one-fifth (22 per cent) of families reported that their money 'always', 'most often' or 'more often than not' ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8).

Almost two-fifths (39 per cent) of couples where no one worked for at least 16 hours a week and half (48 per cent) of lone parents who did not work or worked less than 16 hours a week declared that their money ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8). Around half (48 per cent) of lone parents who either did not work or worked for less than 16 hours a week reported that they ran out of money by the end of the week or month compared with just over one-quarter (26 per cent) of lone parents working at least 16 hours a week (Table 8.8).

Around two-fifths of families in the lowest income quintile (39 per cent) and social tenants (39 per cent) reported that their money ran out by the end of the week or month (Table 8.8).

Almost two-fifths (38 per cent) of lone parents working less than 16 hours a week stated they were worried about money 'almost all the time', compared with under one-fifth (18 per cent) of lone parents working 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.9).

Around a quarter (26 per cent) of couple families where no one worked for 16 hours or more a week stated they were worried about money 'almost all the time', compared with just six per cent of couple families where both partners worked for 16 hours or more a week (Table 8.9).

Nine out of ten (90 per cent) families claimed they managed their finances 'very well', 'quite well' or 'all right'. The majority of low income families (78 per cent), lone parent families working less than 16 hours a week (73 per cent) and couple families where neither parent worked for more than 16 hours a week (78 per cent) also reported to manage their finances well (Table 8.10).

Approximately half (52 per cent) of couple families shared and managed their finances jointly. This did not differ significantly by family circumstances (Table 8.11).



**Table 8.1 Whether family holds current or savings accounts by family characteristics**

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	<b>Whether family holds any current or savings accounts</b>			<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Total</b>	
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	95	5	100	5,064
Lone parent	85	15	100	1,909
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	93	7	100	944
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	75	25	100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	97	3	100	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	94	6	100	1,899
Couple: both 0-15 hours	80	20	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	92	8	100	3,091
5-10 years	92	8	100	1,998
11-15 years	93	7	100	1,445
16-18 years	96	4	100	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
1	92	8	100	3,139
2	94	6	100	2,743
3	89	11	100	808
4 or more	88	12	100	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	92	8	100	6,400
Black	90	10	100	148
Asian	92	8	100	231
Other	90	10	100	189
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	96	4	100	4,613
Social tenant	80	20	100	1,545
Private tenant	89	11	100	619
Other, including shared ownership	93	7	100	196

Continued

Table 8.1 Continued

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Whether family holds any current or savings accounts			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	80	20	100	1,322
Second quintile	89	11	100	1,217
Third quintile	94	6	100	1,172
Fourth quintile	97	3	100	1,128
Highest income quintile	98	2	100	1,136
Self-employed	96	4	100	998
<b>Government Office region</b>				
North East	91	9	100	423
North West	89	11	100	751
Yorkshire and Humber	91	9	100	682
East Midlands	91	9	100	595
West Midlands	95	5	100	730
South West	96	4	100	623
Eastern	93	7	100	574
London	92	8	100	608
South East	97	3	100	941
Wales	87	13	100	418
Scotland	89	11	100	628
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	94	6	100	3,949
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	91	9	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	91	9	100	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	90	10	100	698
<b>All</b>	92	8	100	6,973

Base: All families.

Table 8.2 Whether save regularly and why by family characteristics

	Whether save regularly and why						Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	48	5	12	18	18	52	5,064
Lone parent	24	4	7	6	8	76	1,909
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	34	6	9	9	12	66	944
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	14	3	4	3	4	86	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	55	6	14	20	21	45	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	41	5	9	16	15	59	1,899
Couple: both 0-15 hours	18	5	4	4	6	82	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	38	4	9	14	14	62	3,091
5-10 years	41	5	11	13	16	59	1,998
11-15 years	46	7	12	16	16	54	1,445
16-18 years	53	6	13	19	18	47	439
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	19	4	5	5	6	81	1,322
Second quintile	27	5	8	8	9	73	1,217
Third quintile	39	6	10	11	15	61	1,172
Fourth quintile	53	5	13	19	20	47	1,128
Highest income quintile	65	5	15	27	24	35	1,136
Self-employed	48	6	11	18	18	52	998

Continued

Table 8.2 Continued

	Whether save regularly and why						Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly	
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	40	5	13	13	13	60	423
North West	42	4	12	12	15	58	751
Yorkshire and Humber	44	5	14	13	16	56	682
East Midlands	40	9	11	11	17	60	595
West Midlands	43	4	10	17	15	57	730
South West	47	5	9	17	16	53	623
Eastern	43	5	11	14	16	57	574
London	38	5	7	16	13	62	608
South East	44	5	9	16	17	56	941
Wales	38	9	11	15	12	62	418
Scotland	39	2	10	14	16	61	628
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	52	6	12	19	19	48	4,613
Social tenant	18	5	6	3	5	82	1,545
Private tenant	22	3	7	7	6	78	619
Other, including shared ownership	32	4	10	10	11	68	196

Continued

Table 8.2 Continued

	Whether save regularly and why						Unweighted base
	Saving regularly – any reason	Putting money aside for bills	Saving for a particular purpose	Saving for the future/ long term	Saving for no particular purpose	Not saving regularly	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	45	5	11	16	17	55	3,949
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	39	5	10	14	14	61	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	39	5	8	14	15	61	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	32	4	9	9	12	68	698
<b>All</b>	42	5	10	15	15	58	6,973

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 8.3 Borrowing in the last 12 months by family characteristics

	Borrowing in the last 12 months							Friend or relative	
	Any borrowing	Bank overdraft	Fixed term bank/building society loan	Fixed term bank/building society loan – behind with payments	Finance company loan	Finance company loan – behind with payments	Money lender/tally man		Money lender/tally man – behind with payments
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	42	26	12	0	6	0	1	0	9
Lone parent	53	22	9	0	7	1	4	0	22
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	49	29	13	0	7		2		19
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	58	15	4	1	8	1	6	1	24
Couple: both 16+ hours	43	29	15	0	7		0	0	6
Couple: one 16+ hours	39	25	9		6	0	1	0	12
Couple: both 0-15 hours	46	11	4		7	0	2		19
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	49	28	11	0	7	0	2	0	16
5-10 years	45	24	12	0	6	0	2	0	14
11-15 years	40	24	10		7	0	1	0	8
16-18 years	34	19	7		6	0	1		6
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>									
Lowest income quintile	52	19	5	0	8	1	4	1	22
Second quintile	47	22	11	0	6	0	3	0	17
Third quintile	45	28	11	0	7	0	1	0	14
Fourth quintile	44	28	15	0	6		0	0	8
Highest income quintile	39	27	14		5		0		3
Self-employed	41	28	10		7		1		10

Continued

Table 8.3 Continued

	Borrowing in the last 12 months										
	Any borrowing	Bank overdraft	Fixed term bank/building society loan	Fixed term bank/building society loan – behind with payments	Finance company loan	Finance company loan – behind with payments	Money lender/tally man	Money lender/tally man – behind with payments	Friend or relative		
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	41	28	12	0	6	0	0	0	8		
Social tenant	53	16	6	0	8	1	5	1	23		
Private tenant	53	25	12	0	7	1	2	0	22		
Other, including shared ownership	50	31	13	6	6		0		19		
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	43	25	12	0	6	0	1	0	11		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	48	29	10	0	7	0	2	0	15		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	45	25	10	0	7	0	2	0	12		
At least one adult and one child have disability	48	23	11	1	8	0	3	0	18		
<b>All</b>	45	25	11	0	7	0	1	0	13		Continued





Table 8.3 Continued

	Borrowing in the last 12 months						Unweighted base
	Friend or relative – behind with payments	Social Fund loan	Social Fund loan – behind with payments	Any borrowing – behind in any payments	None of these		
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	0	0		0	59	4,591	
Social tenant	3	21	1	6	47	1,536	
Private tenant	4	15	0	6	47	618	
Other, including shared ownership	2	4		2	50	195	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	1	5	0	1	57	3,934	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	9	0	3	52	836	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	7	0	3	55	1,478	
At least one adult and one child have disability	2	11		4	52	691	
<b>All</b>	1	7	0	2	55	6,940	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 8.4 Whether currently behind with bills by family characteristics

	Currently behind with bills							
	Electricity bill	Gas bill	Council Tax	Telephone bill	TV/video rental, other hire purchase	Water rates	Credit and charge cards	Shop/store cards
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	2	1	3	2	1	2	1	0
Lone parent	8	7	9	8	5	11	1	0
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3	3	10	3	2	5	1	0
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	12	9	13	8	17	2	0
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	1	2	1	0	1	0	0
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	2	5	2	1	3	1	0
Couple: both 0-15 hours	6	7	5	10	5	13	1	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	4	4	5	3	2	5	1	0
5-10 years	3	3	5	4	2	5	1	0
11-15 years	3	2	4	3	2	3	1	
16-18 years	1	2	4	2	1	2		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	8	8	10	9	6	13	1	0
Second quintile	6	6	9	6	3	8	2	0
Third quintile	3	2	5	3	1	3	1	0
Fourth quintile	1	1	2	1	1	1	0	0
Highest income quintile	0	0	1	0		1	0	
Self-employed	1	1	3	1	1	2	1	

Continued

**Table 8.4 Continued**

	Currently behind with bills							
	Electricity bill	Gas bill	Council Tax	Telephone bill	TV/video rental, other hire purchase	Water rates	Credit and charge cards	Shop/store cards
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	1	2	1	0	1	1	0
Social tenant	8	8	13	10	7	15	1	0
Private tenant	9	8	11	7	3	9	2	1
Other, including shared ownership	3	2	2	3	2	2	1	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	3	2	4	2	1	3	1	0
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	3	4	5	5	3	7	1	0
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	4	3	6	4	2	5	1	0
At least one adult and one child have disability	5	6	8	6	5	9	2	0
<b>All</b>	3	3	5	3	2	4	1	0

Continued

Table 8.4 Continued

	Currently behind with bills							Unweighted base
	Catalogues/ mail order	Rent arrears	Mortgage arrears	Other bills	Behind with any of the above	Not behind in any of these		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	0	2	1	0	8	92	5,066	
Lone parent	2	7	1	1	30	70	1,910	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	8	1	1	19	81	945	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	3	6	1	1	43	57	965	
Couple: both 16+ hours	0	1	1	0	4	96	2,849	
Couple: one 16+ hours	0	3	1	0	11	89	1,901	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	3	1	1	30	70	316	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	1	3	1	0	16	84	3,092	
5-10 years	1	3	1	0	15	85	1,999	
11-15 years	0	2	1	0	11	89	1,446	
16-18 years	0	1	1		7	93	439	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	1	7	1	1	32	68	1,324	
Second quintile	1	6	1	1	25	75	1,218	
Third quintile	0	3	1	0	12	88	1,172	
Fourth quintile	0	1	1	0	4	96	1,128	
Highest income quintile	0	0	0	0	2	98	1,136	
Self-employed	0	1	1	0	7	93	998	

continued

Table 8.4 Continued

	Currently behind with bills							Unweighted base
	Catalogues/ mail order	Rent arrears	Mortgage arrears	Other bills	Behind with any of the above	Not behind in any of these		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	0		1	0	5	95	4,615	
Social tenant	1	12		1	40	60	1,546	
Private tenant	2	6		1	28	72	619	
Other, including shared ownership	1				8	92	196	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	1	2	1	0	11	89	3,951	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	4	1	1	18	82	840	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	0	3	1	0	16	84	1,485	
At least one adult and one child has disability	1	4	1	0	24	76	699	
<b>All</b>	1	3	1	0	14	86	6,976	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100.

Table 8.5 Number of debts by family characteristics

	Number of debts						Unweighted base	
	None	One	Two	Three	Four	Five or more		Total
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	92	5	2	1	0	0	100	5,066
Lone parent	69	15	7	5	2	2	100	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	80	10	4	3	1	1	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	56	21	11	8	3	2	100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	95	3	1	1	0	0	100	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	89	5	2	1	1	1	100	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	70	16	7	4	2	1	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	84	8	3	2	1	1	100	3,092
5-10 years	85	8	3	2	1	1	100	1,999
11-15 years	89	5	3	2	1	0	100	1,446
16-18 years	93	3	3	0	1	1	100	439
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	86	7	3	2	1	1	100	6,402
Black	73	13	5	7	2		100	148
Asian	85	8	3	0	2	1	100	232
Other	81	11	4	1	1	2	100	189

Continued

Table 8.5 Continued

	Number of debts						Unweighted base
	None	One	Two	Three	Four	Five or more	
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	95	3	1	0	0	0	100
Social tenant	60	19	10	7	3	2	100
Private tenant	71	13	6	6	3	1	100
Other, including shared ownership	91	6	1	1	1	1	100
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	67	15	8	6	3	2	100
Second quintile	74	13	5	4	1	2	100
Third quintile	88	7	3	2	1	0	100
Fourth quintile	96	2	1	0	0	0	100
Highest income quintile	98	1	0	0	0	0	100
Self-employed	93	4	1	1	0	0	100
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	83	10	5	1	1	1	100
North West	89	5	3	2	1	1	100
Yorkshire and Humber	84	7	4	3	1	0	100
East Midlands	84	7	4	3	1	1	100
West Midlands	89	5	2	2	1	1	100
South West	88	6	3	1	1	1	100
Eastern	86	7	3	3	1	0	100

Continued

Table 8.5 Continued

	Number of debts						Unweighted base	
	None	One	Two	Three	Four	Five or more		Total
London	83	9	3	3	1	1	100	608
South East	89	5	3	2	1	1	100	941
Wales	82	8	6	2	1	1	100	418
Scotland	82	11	4	2	1	0	100	629
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	89	6	2	2	1	1	100	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	82	9	4	3	1	2	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	84	8	4	2	1	1	100	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	76	11	6	5	2	1	100	699
<b>All</b>	<b>86</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>6,976</b>

Base: All families.

Note: The number of debts equals the number of household bills with arrears including rent and mortgage loan repayments, plus one if any credit card or catalogue repayment arrears (regardless of the number of individual credit, charge, shop, store cards or catalogue agreements with arrears) and plus one if any loan arrears (regardless of the number of individual loans from banks, finance companies, money lenders, friends or employers with arrears).



**Table 8.6 Mean number of debts by family characteristics**

	Number of debts	
	Mean	<i>Unweighted Count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	0.16	5,066
Lone parent	0.63	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	0.39	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	0.91	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	0.08	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	0.22	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	0.56	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-4 years	0.32	3,092
5-10 years	0.29	1,999
11-15 years	0.22	1,446
16-18 years	0.15	439
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>		
White	0.27	6,402
Black	0.52	148
Asian	0.30	232
Other	0.35	189
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	0.09	4,615
Social tenant	0.80	1,546
Private tenant	0.61	619
Other, including shared ownership	0.17	196
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>		
Lowest income quintile	0.69	1,324
Second quintile	0.50	1,218
Third quintile	0.23	1,172
Fourth quintile	0.08	1,128
Highest income quintile	0.03	1,136
Self-employed	0.13	998

Continued

**Table 8.6 Continued**

	Number of debts	
	Mean	<i>Unweighted Count</i>
<b>Government Office region</b>		
North East	0.29	423
North West	0.24	751
Yorkshire and Humber	0.29	684
East Midlands	0.33	595
West Midlands	0.25	730
South West	0.23	623
Eastern	0.28	574
London	0.32	608
South East	0.23	941
Wales	0.35	418
Scotland	0.30	629
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	0.21	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	0.37	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	0.31	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	0.49	699
<b>All</b>	0.28	6,976

Base: All families.

Note: The number of debts equals the number of household bills with arrears including rent and mortgage loan repayments, plus one if any credit card or catalogue repayment arrears (regardless of the number of individual credit, charge, shop, store cards or catalogue agreements with arrears) and plus one if any loan arrears (regardless of the number of individual loans from banks, finance companies, money lenders, friends or employers with arrears).

**Table 8.7 Financial help received from family by family characteristics**

	Financial help received from family										No financial help/not applicable (no family)	Unweighted base	
	Given money by family	Lent money by family	Family paid towards bills	Family bought clothes for you/ children	Family paid for trips/ holidays	Family bought new items	Any type of financial help	Family bought new items	Family paid for trips/ holidays	Family bought clothes for you/ children			
<b>Family type</b>													
Couple	12	8	5	15	7	3	29	71	5,052				
Lone parent	22	19	15	32	15	8	52	48	1,900				
<b>Family unit working status</b>													
Lone parent: 16+ hours	18	16	12	24	14	6	44	56	938				
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	26	22	18	41	16	11	60	40	962				
Couple: both 16+ hours	10	6	3	12	6	2	25	75	2,843				
Couple: one 16+ hours	13	10	6	17	8	4	33	67	1,895				
Couple: both 0-15 hours	18	19	13	25	6	7	43	57	314				
<b>Age of youngest child</b>													
0-4 years	16	14	9	27	9	6	43	57	3,080				
5-10 years	14	11	6	18	10	4	35	65	1,993				
11-15 years	11	7	6	10	7	3	24	76	1,441				
16-18 years	9	6	5	5	4	3	19	81	438				
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>													
White	14	11	7	19	9	5	35	65	6,381				
Black	15	9	9	20	7	4	33	67	148				
Asian	14	8	8	17	2	2	28	72	229				
Other	11	9	7	15	8	2	30	70	189				

Continued

Table 8.7 Continued

	Financial help received from family										No financial help/not applicable (no family)	Unweighted base
	Given money by family	Lent money by family	Family paid towards bills	Family bought clothes for you/ children	Family paid for trips/ holidays	Family bought new items	Any type of financial help					
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	6	4	13	7	3	27	73			4,599	
Social tenant	21	22	13	30	12	7	52	48			1,539	
Private tenant	22	21	15	34	14	8	52	48			619	
Other, including shared ownership	21	13	14	30	10	7	48	52			195	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	23	20	17	34	12	8	53	47			1,317	
Second quintile	18	17	11	26	11	7	45	55			1,212	
Third quintile	14	11	6	18	10	3	36	64			1,166	
Fourth quintile	10	5	3	13	6	3	25	75			1,127	
Highest income quintile	8	3	2	8	5	2	20	80			1,134	
Self-employed	11	9	5	13	7	3	28	72			996	
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	13	10	7	19	8	4	33	67			3,939	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	15	11	7	20	10	4	37	63			836	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	14	12	8	19	9	5	35	65			1,480	
At least one adult and one child have disability	17	14	10	19	9	4	38	62			696	
<b>All</b>	14	11	7	19	9	5	35	65			6,952	

Base: All families.

Note: Multiple responses – row percentages but do not add up to 100. New items include electrical equipment, toys and furniture.

Table 8.8 Whether money runs out before the end of the week/month

	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week						Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – grouped			Total	Unweighted base
	Always	Most often	More often than not	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Always/often	Sometimes/never			
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	6	5	5	22	24	38	17	83	100	5,033	
Lone parent	19	11	6	23	21	19	36	64	100	1,887	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	8	4	23	24	26	26	74	100	933	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	25	15	8	23	17	12	48	52	100	954	
Couple: both 16+ hours	5	4	5	19	25	42	14	86	100	2,830	
Couple: one 16+ hours	7	6	5	25	23	34	18	82	100	1,888	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	16	15	8	28	16	17	39	61	100	375	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>											
0-4 years	10	8	6	25	23	28	24	76	100	3,069	
5-10 years	10	7	5	22	22	34	22	78	100	1,983	
11-15 years	9	6	4	19	24	39	19	81	100	1,432	
16-18 years	6	5	2	18	25	44	13	87	100	436	

Continued

Table 8.8 Continued

	Row per cent									
	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week					Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – grouped				
	Always	Most often	More often than not	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Always/often	Sometimes/never	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>										
Lowest income quintile	19	14	6	26	19	17	39	61	100	1,307
Second quintile	14	10	7	26	22	21	30	70	100	1,208
Third quintile	9	7	5	24	23	32	21	79	100	1,163
Fourth quintile	6	4	5	22	25	39	15	85	100	1,126
Highest income quintile	5	3	4	15	25	49	11	89	100	1,127
Self-employed	5	3	4	21	24	43	12	88	100	989
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	4	4	21	24	40	15	85	100	4,580
Social tenant	18	14	7	27	19	15	39	61	100	1,530
Private tenant	15	11	9	25	20	19	35	65	100	616
Other, including shared ownership	10	12	6	20	23	30	28	72	100	194

Continued

Table 8.8 Continued

	Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week					Whether money runs out before the end of the month/week – grouped			Total	Unweighted base
	Always	Most often	More often than not	Sometimes	Hardly ever	Never	Always/often	Sometimes/never		
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	8	5	5	22	24	36	18	82	100	3,929
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	13	8	6	22	24	29	26	74	100	830
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	10	8	5	23	22	32	23	77	100	1,469
At least one adult and one child have disability	14	12	6	25	18	26	32	68	100	691
<b>All</b>	10	7	5	22	23	33	22	78	100	6,920

Base: All families.

**Table 8.9 Worry about money by family characteristics**

	How often worried about money during the last few weeks				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Almost all the time	Quite often	Only sometimes	Never		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	10	11	35	44	100	5,063
Lone parent	27	18	32	22	100	1,908
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	18	15	39	28	100	943
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	38	20	25	16	100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	6	8	36	50	100	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	12	14	35	40	100	1,898
Couple: both 0-15 hours	26	19	31	25	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	16	14	36	34	100	3,090
5-10 years	14	13	34	38	100	1,998
11-15 years	13	10	32	44	100	1,444
16-18 years	9	7	33	51	100	439
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	10	36	46	100	4,612
Social tenant	30	18	32	21	100	1,544
Private tenant	27	17	32	23	100	619
Other, including shared ownership	16	16	31	37	100	196
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	28	19	31	22	100	1,321
Second quintile	23	17	35	25	100	1,217
Third quintile	13	13	37	37	100	1,171
Fourth quintile	6	8	38	48	100	1,128
Highest income quintile	3	6	33	58	100	1,136
Self-employed	10	11	34	45	100	998

Continued



Table 8.9 Continued

	How often worried about money during the last few weeks				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Almost all the time	Quite often	Only sometimes	Never		
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	11	11	36	43	100	3,948
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	16	13	35	37	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	17	14	33	36	100	1,484
At least one adult and one child have disability	24	15	32	30	100	698
<b>All</b>	14	12	35	39	100	6,971

Base: All families.

**Table 8.10 How well families are managing financially by family characteristics**

	How well families are managing financially										Total	Unweighted base
	How well families are managing financially					How well families are managing financially – grouped						
	Very well	Quite well	Get by alright	Not very well	Some financial difficulties	Deep financial trouble	Well/get by alright	Not well/financial difficulties				
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	27	37	29	2	4	1	93	7			100	5,063
Lone parent	10	27	44	7	9	4	81	19			100	1,907
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	34	40	4	6	3	88	12			100	942
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	20	47	10	13	5	73	27			100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	30	40	26	1	3	0	96	4			100	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	26	35	31	3	4	1	92	8			100	1,898
Couple: both 0-15 hours	12	22	44	6	12	4	78	22			100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	19	35	35	4	6	2	89	11			100	3,090
5-10 years	22	34	35	4	4	1	91	9			100	1,996
11-15 years	27	34	29	3	5	1	90	10			100	1,445
16-18 years	34	34	25	1	4	1	94	6			100	439
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	29	39	27	2	3	1	95	5			100	4,611
Social tenant	7	25	47	7	10	4	79	21			100	1,544
Private tenant	11	24	44	6	11	3	80	20			100	619
Other, including shared ownership	19	32	41	2	4	2	92	8			100	196

Continued

Table 8.10 Continued

	How well families are managing financially										How well families are managing financially – grouped			Unweighted base
	How well families are managing financially					How well families are managing financially					Total	Unweighted base		
	Very well	Quite well	Get by alright	Not very well	Some financial difficulties	Deep financial trouble	Well/ get by alright	Not well/ financial difficulties	Total	Unweighted base				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>														
Lowest income quintile	9	25	45	7	10	4	78	22	100	1,321				
Second quintile	12	29	43	5	8	3	83	17	100	1,216				
Third quintile	18	35	39	3	4	1	92	8	100	1,171				
Fourth quintile	27	43	26	2	3	1	95	5	100	1,128				
Highest income quintile	42	40	17	1	1	0	98	2	100	1,136				
Self-employed	32	36	26	1	4	1	94	6	100	998				
<b>Disability in family</b>														
No adult or child has a disability	25	37	31	3	3	1	93	7	100	3,947				
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	21	34	34	4	6	1	89	11	100	839				
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	21	33	34	3	6	2	88	12	100	1,485				
At least one adult and one child have disability	17	28	36	6	10	4	80	20	100	698				
<b>All</b>	23	35	33	3	5	2	90	10	100	6,970				

Base: All families.

Table 8.11 Organisation of family finances by family characteristics

	Organisation of family finances					Total	Unweighted base
	Mother looks after all the household's money	Partner looks after all the household's money	Mother given housekeeping/partner looks after rest	Share and manage finances jointly	Keep finances completely separate		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple: married	26	14	4	53	3	100	4,040
Couple: cohabitating	32	11	3	46	7	100	995
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Couple: both 16+ hours	26	11	2	56	5	100	2,836
Couple: one 16+ hours	27	16	8	48	2	100	1,884
Couple: both 0-15 hours	37	17	5	39	2	100	315
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	26	14	4	52	3	100	2,383
5-10 years	29	12	4	51	4	100	1,358
11-15 years	26	14	3	53	4	100	997
16-18 years	31	11	5	50	3	100	297
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	25	14	4	53	4	100	3,986
Social tenant	41	10	4	42	3	100	625
Private tenant	29	11	3	54	3	100	318
Other, including shared ownership	23	14	5	49	8	100	106

Continued

Table 8.11 Continued

	Organisation of family finances					Total	Unweighted base
	Mother looks after all the household's money	Partner looks after all the household's money	Mother given housekeeping/partner looks after rest	Share and manage finances jointly	Keep finances completely separate		
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	25	14	4	54	4	100	2,852
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	27	12	4	52	4	100	523
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	30	12	5	49	4	100	1,167
At least one adult and one child have disability	32	15	5	45	2	100	492
<b>All</b>	27	13	4	52	4	100	5,035

Base: All couple families.



# 9 Housing

## 9.1 Tenure and housing costs

Almost seven out of ten (69 per cent) families either owned their property outright or were buying it with a mortgage whereas one-fifth (20 per cent) of families were social tenants (Table 9.1).

Just over three-quarters (76 per cent) of couple families with one parent working 16 or more hours per week owned or were buying their home compared with almost a quarter (23 per cent) of couple families with neither parent working these hours. Similarly, just under three out of ten (28 per cent) families in the lowest income quintile owned or were buying their home (Table 9.1).

Families with disabled members were more likely to be social tenants than those without. For example, almost a quarter (24 per cent) of families where at least one child was disabled and no adults were disabled were social tenants compared to 16 per cent of families with no disabilities (Table 9.1).

The average (mean) gross weekly housing cost<sup>21</sup> was £102 (£5 higher than 2004) (Table 9.3). At the lower end of the distribution, one-fifth (20 per cent) had no costs or costs of under £50; and at the top end, just over two-fifths (42 per cent) had gross costs of £100 or more (Table 9.2).

Almost nine in ten (89 per cent) lone parents without work or work of less than 16 hours per week had no housing costs or weekly net costs of under £50. Three in ten (30 per cent) lone parent families working 16 or more hours per week had no housing costs or weekly net costs under £50. (Table 9.4).

---

<sup>21</sup> The definition of housing costs varies by tenure. It is defined as the amount due for the accommodation, mortgage, rent or contributions towards housing. Those families with zero housing costs either owned their home outright, lived rent free or those whose rent was entirely paid by Housing Benefit.

Around one-fifth (21 per cent) of couple families with one partner working 16 or more hours per week had no housing costs or net costs under £50 per week, compared with just over three-quarters (76 per cent) of families where neither partner worked 16 or more hours per week. (Table 9.4).

## 9.2 Type of housing

Lone parent families were less likely to live in a detached property than couple families (eight per cent compared with 28 per cent) (Table 9.6). Lone parent families were more likely to live in terraced or end terraced houses than couple families (38 per cent compared with 25 per cent) (Table 9.6).

Five per cent of lone parents without work or who work less than 16 hours per week lived in a detached property compared with around one-tenth (11 per cent) of lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (Table 9.6).

Around one-tenth (eight per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked 16 or more hours per week lived in a detached property, compared with just over one-quarter (27 per cent) of couple families with at least one parent working these hours. London had lower levels of families living in detached homes – six per cent of families did so compared with nearly a quarter (23 per cent) of all families (Table 9.6).

Just one per cent of social tenants lived in detached houses compared to almost a third (31 per cent) of families who owned their home or who bought it with a mortgage (Table 9.6). Social tenants were more likely to live in terraced or end terraced houses than families who owned their home or who bought it with a mortgage (39 per cent compared with 24 per cent) (Table 9.6).

## 9.3 Housing conditions

The majority of families felt that their housing was of either 'excellent' or 'very good' standard (64 per cent) (Table 9.7). Less than one-tenth (seven per cent) of families lived in housing described as either 'fairly poor' with quite a lot of problems or 'very poor' with a lot of major problems (Table 9.7).

Lone parent families working less than 16 hours a week and couple families where neither parent was working over 16 hours a week were more likely to report a 'fairly poor' or 'very poor' standard of accommodation (see Table 9.7).

Just over one-tenth (12 per cent) of social tenants compared with two per cent of owners/those who were buying their home reported to live in a 'fairly poor' standard of accommodation (Table 9.7).

Families with at least one disabled child and at least one disabled adult were three times more likely to report that their home was in a 'fairly poor' or 'very poor' state of repair (12 per cent) than families with no disabled members (four per cent) (Table 9.7).



**Table 9.1 Housing tenure by family characteristics**

	Housing tenure				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Own outright/ with a mortgage	Social tenant	Private tenant	Other, including shared ownership		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	80	12	6	2	100	5,066
Lone parent	35	45	15	5	100	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	55	27	13	5	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	12	66	18	4	100	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	89	5	4	2	100	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	76	15	7	2	100	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	23	61	14	2	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	65	22	10	3	100	3,092
5-10 years	67	21	9	3	100	1,999
11-15 years	74	18	6	2	100	1,446
16-18 years	80	15	3	1	100	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	66	21	9	4	100	3,141
2	74	17	7	2	100	2,744
3	66	23	8	2	100	808
4 or more	52	39	8	1	100	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	70	20	8	3	100	6,402
Black	46	44	9	1	100	148
Asian	70	18	9	3	100	232
Other	55	23	18	4	100	189
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	28	53	14	5	100	1,324
Second quintile	46	37	14	3	100	1,218
Third quintile	73	17	8	2	100	1,172
Fourth quintile	87	6	5	2	100	1,128
Highest income quintile	95	2	2	1	100	1,136
Self-employed	86	5	7	2	100	998

Continued

Table 9.1 Continued

	Housing tenure				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Own outright/ with a mortgage	Social tenant	Private tenant	Other, including shared ownership		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	61	28	8	2	100	423
North West	76	16	5	3	100	751
Yorkshire and Humber	70	17	11	2	100	684
East Midlands	66	22	9	3	100	595
West Midlands	72	19	6	2	100	730
South West	69	15	13	3	100	623
Eastern	69	20	9	3	100	574
London	60	28	9	3	100	608
South East	74	14	8	4	100	941
Wales	63	27	8	1	100	418
Scotland	65	26	6	3	100	629
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	73	16	8	3	100	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	63	24	9	3	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	66	22	10	2	100	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	57	34	7	2	100	699
<b>All</b>	69	20	8	3	100	6,975

Base: All families.

Table 9.2 Weekly housing costs (gross) by family characteristics

	Weekly housing costs (gross)						Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	9	8	18	16	27	22	5,058
Lone parent	10	16	34	18	14	8	1,909
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	9	15	31	18	17	10	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	12	17	36	18	10	6	964
Couple: both 16+ hours	8	7	14	16	29	26	2,845
Couple: one 16+ hours	11	8	19	15	27	20	1,898
Couple: both 0-15 hours	10	14	44	15	7	10	315
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	7	8	21	17	24	22	3,085
5-10 years	8	9	23	17	23	19	1,998
11-15 years	14	12	21	15	23	15	1,445
16-18 years	17	15	22	12	21	13	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	11	12	23	16	22	17	3,135
2	9	8	20	16	26	21	2,744
3	8	8	21	18	23	21	805
4 or more	8	8	26	18	20	20	283
							Continued

Row per cent

Table 9.2 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (gross)						Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	
<b>Age group of mother</b>							
Under 25 years	8	19	38	15	13	7	560
25-29 years	5	12	27	19	21	15	798
30-34 years	5	7	21	19	26	21	1,300
35-39 years	7	7	22	18	25	21	1,627
40-44 years	10	10	18	15	26	21	1,466
45 years and over	19	12	19	12	21	17	1,216
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	8	13	14	29	24	4,615
Social tenant	4	16	55	19	4	2	1,545
Private tenant	2	5	13	27	31	23	611
Other, including shared ownership	40	21	17	11	6	4	196
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	9	14	34	17	19	7	423
North West	9	13	24	15	25	13	750
Yorkshire and Humber	7	15	28	21	21	8	684
East Midlands	8	10	26	16	26	14	594
West Midlands	9	8	26	16	25	16	730
South West	11	5	20	14	28	21	622

Continued

Table 9.2 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (gross)							Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total		
Eastern	10	6	20	17	26	21	100	573	
London	12	4	14	17	20	33	100	607	
South East	10	5	12	14	26	32	100	940	
Wales	11	16	30	18	16	10	100	416	
Scotland	9	23	24	15	19	10	100	628	
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	10	10	20	16	25	21	100	3,948	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	8	8	24	19	23	19	100	839	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	11	11	24	16	22	17	100	1,480	
At least one adult and one child have disability	10	13	26	17	20	14	100	699	
<b>All</b>	10	10	22	16	23	19	100	6,966	

Base: All families.

**Table 9.3 Mean and median housing costs (gross) by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	111.57	98.08	5,066
Lone parent	74.88	66.92	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	80.06	70	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	68.99	63	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	118.29	108.46	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	107.16	92.31	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	75.56	61.72	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	110.10	92.86	3,092
5-10 years	103.58	87.46	1,999
11-15 years	92.50	79.56	1,446
16-18 years	84.53	71.01	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	95.32	80.77	3,141
2	107.85	92.31	2,744
3	109.53	90.00	808
4 or more	106.74	83.00	283
<b>Age group of mother</b>			
Under 25 years	69.65	61.98	564
25-29 years	94	80.77	798
30-34 years	108.27	96.46	1,302
35-39 years	111.11	92.31	1,629
40-44 years	107.83	92.31	1,467
45 years and over	94.31	75	1,216
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	113.54	103.85	4,615
Social tenant	65.85	62.00	1,546
Private tenant	119.18	103.85	619
Other, including shared ownership	41.39	25.12	196
<b>Government Office region</b>			
North East	79.06	68.92	423
North West	90.93	80.77	751
Yorkshire and Humber	80.73	75	684
East Midlands	95.43	83.05	595
West Midlands	99.7	85.38	730
South West	106.19	96.92	623

Continued

**Table 9.3 Continued**

	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Median</b>	<b><i>Unweighted count</i></b>
Eastern	106.86	92.94	574
London	133.38	104.78	608
South East	129.5	112.11	941
Wales	76.56	64.69	418
Scotland	81.46	68.18	629
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	105.23	92.31	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	107.67	88.03	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	98.09	80.92	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	89.57	75.18	699
<b>All</b>	<b>102.38</b>	<b>87.69</b>	<b>6,976</b>

Base: All families.

Table 9.4 Weekly housing costs (net) by family characteristics

	Weekly housing costs (net)*						Total	Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	12	9	16	15	26	22	100	5,058
Lone parent	35	22	18	10	9	5	100	1,907
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	10	20	30	17	15	9	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	64	25	5	2	2	1	100	962
Couple: both 16+ hours	8	7	14	16	29	26	100	2,845
Couple: one 16+ hours	12	9	19	15	26	19	100	1,898
Couple: both 0-15 hours	56	20	11	5	3	5	100	315
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	17	10	16	14	23	20	100	3,083
5-10 years	17	12	17	14	22	17	100	1,998
11-15 years	21	15	16	13	21	15	100	1,445
16-18 years	21	16	19	12	20	12	100	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	19	14	17	13	21	16	100	3,133
2	16	10	16	14	24	19	100	2,744
3	18	11	15	15	20	20	100	805
4 or more	25	12	16	13	17	17	100	283

Continued



Table 9.4 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (net)*							Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total	
<b>Age group of mother</b>								
Under 25 years	36	22	23	8	8	3	100	560
25-29 years	17	16	20	15	19	13	100	796
30-34 years	16	10	14	16	24	20	100	1,300
35-39 years	14	10	18	15	23	20	100	1,627
40-44 years	15	11	15	14	25	21	100	1,466
45 years and over	24	14	16	11	20	16	100	1,216
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	8	13	14	29	24	100	4,615
Social tenant	40	20	28	10	1	0	100	1,544
Private tenant	13	23	15	18	18	14	100	610
Other, including shared ownership	42	22	16	12	5	4	100	196
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	20	20	23	13	17	7	100	423
North West	16	14	19	14	23	13	100	750
Yorkshire and Humber	15	18	22	17	20	8	100	684
East Midlands	18	11	20	14	24	14	100	594
West Midlands	17	10	18	15	24	16	100	730
South West	19	8	16	13	25	20	100	622

Continued

Table 9.4 Continued

	Weekly housing costs (net)*							Unweighted base
	No housing costs	Under £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more but less than £100	£100 or more but less than £150	£150 or more	Total	
Eastern	18	9	14	14	25	20	100	572
London	23	11	9	13	17	28	100	607
South East	16	6	11	11	24	31	100	940
Wales	21	18	19	17	15	9	100	416
Scotland	19	20	19	14	19	10	100	627
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	16	11	16	14	23	20	100	3,947
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	18	12	17	15	21	17	100	839
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	21	13	17	13	20	15	100	1,480
At least one adult and one child have disability	25	15	16	13	18	13	100	698
<b>All</b>	18	12	16	14	22	18	100	6,964

Base: All families

\* Net housing costs do not include contributions made by housing benefit or rent rebate.

**Table 9.5 Mean and median housing costs (net) by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	107.81	95.77	5,066
Lone parent	46.51	34.82	1,910
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	74.76	65.13	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	14.40	0	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	118.11	108.23	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	104.43	92.31	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	30.21	0	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	98.56	88.2	3,092
5-10 years	93.27	80.77	1,999
11-15 years	84.27	72.2	1,446
16-18 years	79.94	69.23	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>			
1	86.17	73.85	3,141
2	98.74	88.15	2,744
3	97.76	81.69	808
4 or more	85.7	69.23	283
<b>Age group of mother</b>			
Under 25 years	41.15	25.00	564
25-29 years	79.68	71.93	798
30-34 years	96.03	90	1,302
35-39 years	102.54	92.31	1,629
40-44 years	101.71	91.55	1,467
45 years and over	88.42	70.62	1,216
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	113.34	103.85	4,615
Social tenant	33.32	26.00	1,546
Private tenant	81.29	70.75	619
Other, including shared ownership	40.18	23.08	196
<b>Government Office region</b>			
North East	65.78	62	423
North West	84.51	75.35	751
Yorkshire and Humber	72.82	69.23	684
East Midlands	86.12	76.23	595
West Midlands	92.85	82.19	730
South West	97.13	92.31	623

Continued

**Table 9.5 Continued**

	<b>Mean</b>	<b>Median</b>	<b><i>Unweighted count</i></b>
Eastern	97.41	88.15	574
London	111.75	91.36	608
South East	121.42	111.92	941
Wales	67.72	60	418
Scotland	73.68	63.33	629
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	97.69	87.57	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	94.61	80.77	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	86.32	71.94	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	73.98	65.74	699
<b>All</b>	92.45	80.77	6,976

Base: All families.

Table 9.6 Type of housing by family characteristics

	Type of housing					Total	Unweighted base
	Detached house/bungalow	Semi-detached house/bungalow	Terrace/end-terrace house	Purpose-built flat/maisonette	Other		
Family type							
Couple	28	40	25	4	2	100	5,039
Lone parent	8	35	38	14	5	100	1,893
Family unit working status							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	11	39	36	10	4	100	936
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	5	30	40	19	7	100	957
Couple: both 16+ hours	31	42	23	3	2	100	2,831
Couple: one 16+ hours	27	39	27	4	3	100	1,893
Couple: both 0-15 hours	8	34	39	14	5	100	315
Age of youngest child							
0-4 years	20	37	31	9	4	100	3,067
5-10 years	23	40	28	6	3	100	1,987
11-15 years	26	41	27	4	2	100	1,440
16-18 years	30	41	24	3	2	100	438
Number of dependent children							
1	20	38	29	9	4	100	3,120
2	26	41	25	5	2	100	2,731
3	25	35	32	5	2	100	799
4 or more	19	33	42	3	3	100	282

Continued

Table 9.6 Continued

	Type of housing						Total	Unweighted base
	Detached house/ bungalow	Semi-detached house/ bungalow	Terrace/end- terrace house	Purpose- built flat/ maisonette	Other			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	24	40	28	6	3	100	6,366	
Black	8	23	34	23	11	100	144	
Asian	10	35	39	10	6	100	231	
Other	13	27	36	17	6	100	186	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	8	34	36	16	6	100	1,314	
Second quintile	8	39	39	10	4	100	1,207	
Third quintile	18	43	32	6	2	100	1,162	
Fourth quintile	27	43	24	3	2	100	1,122	
Highest income quintile	43	35	19	1	2	100	1,133	
Self-employed	36	39	19	3	3	100	994	
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	14	44	38	2	2	100	417	
North West	22	49	26	1	2	100	748	
Yorkshire and Humber	14	45	39	1	1	100	682	
East Midlands	27	48	20	3	2	100	594	
West Midlands	24	45	26	4	2	100	725	
South West	35	37	20	4	5	100	621	

Continued

Table 9.6 Continued

	Type of housing						Total	Unweighted base
	Detached house/ bungalow	Semi-detached house/ bungalow	Terrace/end- terrace house	Purpose- built flat/ maisonette	Other			
Eastern	31	33	30	5	2	100	573	
London	6	29	37	18	10	100	599	
South East	31	35	26	6	3	100	932	
Wales	22	39	33	4	2	100	413	
Scotland	25	28	24	21	2	100	628	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	31	42	24	2	1	100	4,593	
Social tenant	1	34	39	21	5	100	1,529	
Private tenant	11	26	41	10	13	100	616	
Other, including shared ownership	25	29	27	9	10	100	194	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	24	39	27	7	3	100	3,927	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	22	40	30	5	2	100	833	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	22	37	30	8	4	100	1,477	
At least one adult and one child have disability	17	42	34	5	2	100	694	
<b>All</b>	23	39	28	7	3	100	6,931	

Base: All families.

Row per cent

**Table 9.7 Property's state of repair by family characteristics**

							<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>How would you rate this property's state of repair?</b>							
	<b>Excellent</b>	<b>Very good</b>	<b>Fairly good</b>	<b>Fairly poor</b>	<b>Very poor</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	20	48	28	3	1	100	5,056
Lone parent	14	39	36	8	4	100	1,907
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	15	42	36	6	2	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	12	35	35	12	6	100	962
Couple: both 16+ hours	20	50	27	3	0	100	2,843
Couple: one 16+ hours	19	47	29	3	2	100	1,900
Couple: both 0-15 hours	16	34	33	12	5	100	313
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	19	45	29	5	2	100	3,089
5-10 years	17	46	30	5	2	100	1,994
11-15 years	17	46	30	5	2	100	1,442
16-18 years	17	48	30	4	1	100	438
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	20	50	27	2	0	100	4,607
Social tenant	11	34	37	12	5	100	1,543
Private tenant	14	36	36	10	5	100	617
Other, including shared ownership	24	43	30	2	0	100	196
<b>Type of housing</b>							
Detached house/ bungalow	25	52	21	2	0	100	1,569
Semi detached house/bungalow	17	48	30	4	1	100	2,684
Terrace/end terrace house	16	41	34	6	3	100	1,971
Purpose built flat/ maisonette	12	36	37	9	5	100	480
Other	11	37	38	9	5	100	215

Continued



**Table 9.7 Continued**

							<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>How would you rate this property's state of repair?</b>							
	<b>Excellent</b>	<b>Very good</b>	<b>Fairly good</b>	<b>Fairly poor</b>	<b>Very poor</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	14	36	35	10	4	100	<i>1,319</i>
Second quintile	15	40	36	6	3	100	<i>1,218</i>
Third quintile	19	47	29	4	1	100	<i>1,170</i>
Fourth quintile	22	49	26	3	1	100	<i>1,127</i>
Highest income quintile	18	56	24	1	0	100	<i>1,133</i>
Self-employed	21	46	29	4	1	100	<i>996</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	19	48	29	3	1	100	<i>3,944</i>
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	17	44	32	5	2	100	<i>840</i>
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	18	43	31	6	2	100	<i>1,480</i>
At least one adult and one child have disability	12	44	32	8	4	100	<i>698</i>
<b>All</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100</b>	<b><i>6,962</i></b>

Base: All families.



# 10 Material deprivation<sup>22</sup>

## 10.1 Items or activities families were unable to afford

Around one in ten (eight per cent) lone parent families, compared with two per cent of couple families, could not afford to eat meat or fish every other day<sup>23</sup> (Table 10.1a).

Almost one out of ten (seven per cent) lone parent families, compared with two per cent of couple families, could not afford to eat vegetables on most days (Table 10.1a).

One-fifth (20 per cent) of lone parent families, compared with six per cent of couple families, could not afford new clothes when needed (Table 10.1b).

One-fifth (20 per cent) of lone parent families could not afford a car/van compared with three per cent of couple families (Table 10.1c).

Just over one-fifth (22 per cent) of lone parent families could not afford a home computer compared with five per cent of couple families (Table 10.1c).

Almost two-fifths (37 per cent) of lone parents could not afford money for trips/outings/gifts to parties compared with one-tenth of couple families (Table 10.1d).

Almost one-third (29 per cent) of lone parents could not afford one night out a month compared with one-tenth (12 per cent) of couple families (Table 10.1d).

---

<sup>22</sup> Material deprivation reflects aspects of poor living standards by indicating the inability to afford/access items including: (1) food and meals; (2) clothing and shoes; (3) consumer durables; and leisure activities. A family is defined as deprived of an item if it did not have it and wanted it but could not afford it. Please note that the items used in Families and Children Study (FACS) to measure material deprivation differ from those used in the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP's) long-term measure of child poverty.

<sup>23</sup> Note – this is a relatively small base.

## 10.2 Number of food and meal items families were unable to afford<sup>24</sup>

Almost half (44 per cent) of lone parents without work or work of less than 16 hours per week reported going without at least one item of food because they could not afford it, compared with two out of ten (16 per cent) lone parents working 16 or more hours per week (Table 10.2).

Almost two-fifths (38 per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked more than 16 hours per week reported going without at least one item of food because they could not afford it, compared with one-tenth (ten per cent) of families where one parent works for more than 16 hours a week (Table 10.2).

Families with four or more dependent children were twice as likely to go without at least one item of food because they could not afford it than families with one dependent child (28 per cent compared with 14 per cent) (Table 10.2).

Families in the lowest and second income quintile were the groups more likely to be unable to afford at least one food or meal item (a week) – 35 per cent and 22 per cent, respectively (Table 10.2).

Almost a third (34 per cent) of families who were social tenants went without at least one item of food because they could not afford it compared to just six per cent of families who owned their home (or were buying with a mortgage) (Table 10.2).

Almost a quarter (24 per cent) of families who included at least one adult and one child who were disabled went without at least one item of food because they could not afford it compared to just one in ten (10 per cent) of families that had no disabled members (Table 10.2).

## 10.3 Number of items or activities families were unable to afford

Over half (56 per cent – two percentage points higher than 2004) of all families were able to afford, or did not want, all of the 34 items presented in Table 10.1 a/b/c/d. In contrast, five per cent of families reported going without 11 or more items because they could not afford them (Table 10.6).

Around one-fifth (19 per cent) of families were unable to afford at least one clothing and shoes item, under a third (29 per cent) were unable to afford at least one consumer durable item and around one third (34 per cent) were unable to afford at least one leisure item and activity (Tables 10.3 to 10.5).

---

<sup>24</sup> Tables 10.3, 10.4 and 10.5 show a similar pattern to Table 10.2 – according to family characteristics – based on the number of clothing, consumer durables and leisure activities families were unable to afford.

Lone parent families were more than twice as likely as couple families to lack at least one item (75 per cent and 34 per cent) and more than six times as likely to lack 11 or more items (13 per cent and two per cent) (Table 10.6).

Almost one-quarter (23 per cent) of lone parent families working below 16 hours per week and almost one-fifth (17 per cent) of couple families where neither parent worked these hours were unable to afford 11 or more items. This compared with one per cent of couple families where both partners were working for 16 or more hours per week and five per cent of lone parents working these hours (Table 10.6).

Other families particularly likely to go without many items (11 or more) because they could not afford them included families with a black mother (15 per cent)<sup>25</sup>, families in the lowest income quintile (17 per cent), families who were social tenants (15 per cent) and families with at least one disabled child and one disabled adult (11 per cent) (Table 10.6).

#### 10.4 Relative material deprivation<sup>26</sup>

Table 10.7 presents the mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) for each dimension of well-being and for all the 34 items – where a higher score equals greater deprivation<sup>27</sup>.

The mean RMDS of the food and meals dimension and consumer durables for all families was four – the lowest mean score across the four dimensions. The family group with the highest score in the food and meals dimension was a lone parent family not working or working less than 16 hours per week (14), followed by a couple family with both parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week (13) (Table 10.7).

---

<sup>25</sup> Note – this is a relatively small base.

<sup>26</sup> To account for the importance of different items and activities, a methodology that defines deprivation relative to the prevalence of the item amongst all families is used. This approach weights each item according to the proportion of families that own it. A higher weight is given to an item that is widely owned – so to go without this item implies more serious deprivation. This approach is based on the assumption that it is more serious to go without something that most other families have, such as a telephone, than to go without a less commonly held item, such as cable television (for a discussion of this methodology see Hallerod, 1995). In previous FACS reports the RMDS has been constructed to summarise deprivation (for further details on the derivation of the RMDS see Vegeris and McKay, 2002). The score on the RMDS is the outcome of the number of items or activities a family 'does not have, would like but cannot afford' and the specific prevalence weight assigned to each item according to the possession of the item amongst families in the study.

<sup>27</sup> The score can range from zero (family possesses all of the items) to one hundred (family possesses none of the items).

Other markedly high scores in the food and meal dimension were registered by families :

- with a black mother (seven)<sup>28</sup> compared with families with a white mother (four);
- with four or more dependent children (seven) compared with families with two dependent children (three);
- in the lowest income quintile (11) compared with families in the remaining income quintiles;
- who were social tenants (10) compared to families who were home owners (one); and
- where at least one adult and one child have disabilities (seven) compared with families where no adult or child has a disability (three) (Table 10.7).

The mean RMDS for the clothing and shoes dimension was (six)<sup>29</sup>. Lone parent families parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week and families with both parents not working or working less than 16 hours per week were the family groups with the highest score (21 and 16, respectively) (Table 10.7).

Other family groups with high scores in the clothing and shoes dimension were families:

- with four or more dependent children (12) compared with families with one dependent child (five);
- in the lowest income quintile (15) compared with families in the remaining income quintiles;
- who were social tenants (16) compared to home owners (two);
- where at least one adult and one child have disabilities (12) compared with families where no adult or child has a disability (four) (Table 10.7).

The mean RMDS of the consumer durables dimension was four. Families, particularly likely to have a high RMDS on this dimension have similar family characteristics to those families on the aforementioned dimensions (food and meals and clothing and shoes) (see Table 10.7).

The leisure activities dimensions recorded the highest mean RMDS (11). Families likely to have a high RMDS for leisure activities were similar to those on the other dimensions (see Table 10.7).

---

<sup>28</sup> Note – this is a relatively small base.

<sup>29</sup> This reflects the fact that families were more likely to go without clothing and shoes than food and meals.

**Table 10.1a Food and meal items a family cannot afford by family type**

	Family type		All <i>Unweighted count</i>
	Couple %	Lone parent %	
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Main meal every day	0	3	80
Meat/fish every other day	2	8	248
Roast meat every week	2	10	306
Vegetables most days	2	7	238
Fruit most days	2	6	207
Cakes/biscuits most days	2	8	250
Brand name, good most days	6	21	715
Can afford, have already or do not want items	92	71	5,959
<b>All</b>			6,974

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.

**Table 10.1b Clothing and shoes items a family cannot afford by family type**

	Family type		All <i>Unweighted count</i>
	Couple %	Lone parent %	
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Waterproof coat for each adult	2	12	343
Waterproof coat for each child	1	4	120
Two pairs of shoes for each adult	4	15	494
Two pairs of shoes for each child	2	9	297
New clothes when needed	6	20	667
Best outfit for each child	3	10	316
Brand clothing/shoes for each child	7	25	860
Can afford, have already or do not want items	88	61	5,587
<b>All</b>			6,975

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.

**Table 10.1c Consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family type**

	Family type		All
	Couple %	Lone parent %	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Colour TV	•	•	8
Cable/satellite/digital TV	4	18	543
Refrigerator	•	•	17
Separate deep freeze	3	8	297
Washing machine	•	•	47
Tumble drier	6	19	668
Telephone (inc. mobile)	0	2	63
Dishwasher	9	29	1,066
Video recorder	1	5	159
Central heating	1	4	157
Microwave	0	2	68
Car or van	3	20	559
Music system	2	6	202
Home computer	5	22	728
Can afford, have already or do not want items	80	44	4,831
<b>All</b>			6,972

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.

**Table 10.1d Leisure activities a family cannot afford by family type**

	Family type		All
	Couple %	Lone parent %	<i>Unweighted count</i>
<b>Would like to have this but cannot afford it at the moment</b>			
Celebrations with presents at special occasions	2	11	319
Toys/sports gear for each child	2	7	218
Money for trips/outings/gifts to parties	10	37	1,212
One-week holidays (not staying with relatives)	19	53	2,009
Night out once a month	12	29	1,174
Friends/relatives for a meal once a month	4	18	566
Can afford, have already or not want all items	75	38	4,489
<b>All</b>			6,972

Base: All families.

Column percent – multiple response percentages do not add up to 100.



**Table 10.2** Number of food and meal items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

	Number of food and meals items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	92	5	2	1	1	100	5,065
Lone parent	71	15	6	4	5	100	1,909
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	84	10	3	2	2	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	56	20	9	6	9	100	964
Couple: both 16+ hours	96	3	1	0	0	100	2,848
Couple: one 16+ hours	90	6	2	0	1	100	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	62	18	5	4	10	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	85	8	3	2	2	100	3,090
5-10 years	87	8	3	1	1	100	1,999
11-15 years	88	6	2	1	3	100	1,446
16-18 years	90	4	2	2	2	100	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	86	7	3	2	2	100	3,139
2	89	6	2	1	2	100	2,744
3	85	9	3	1	2	100	808
4 or more	72	18	4	2	3	100	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	87	7	2	1	2	100	6,401
Black	73	14	7	2	4	100	148
Asian	83	12	3	0	2	100	231
Other	82	11	5	1	2	100	189

Continued

Table 10.2 Continued

	Number of food and meals items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base	Row per cent
	None	1	2	3	4 or more			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>								
Lowest income quintile	65	17	7	4	7	100	1,323	
Second quintile	78	12	5	2	3	100	1,218	
Third quintile	88	7	3	1	1	100	1,172	
Fourth quintile	95	3	1	0	0	100	1,128	
Highest income quintile	99	1	0		0	100	1,135	
Self-employed	95	4	1	0	0	100	998	
<b>Government Office region</b>								
North East	87	9	2	1	1	100	423	
North West	87	7	2	2	2	100	750	
Yorkshire and Humber	89	6	3	1	1	100	683	
East Midlands	85	8	3	1	3	100	595	
West Midlands	86	8	2	1	2	100	730	
South West	89	5	2	2	2	100	623	
Eastern	86	7	2	3	2	100	574	
London	83	10	4	1	2	100	608	
South East	88	7	2	1	1	100	941	
Wales	86	8	4	1	2	100	418	
Scotland	84	8	3	2	3	100	629	
							Continued	

Table 10.2 Continued

	Number of food and meals items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	94	4	1	0	1	100	4,614
Social tenant	66	16	7	4	6	100	1,546
Private tenant	75	14	5	2	4	100	618
Other, including shared ownership	88	8	2	1	2	100	196
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	90	6	2	1	1	100	3,949
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	86	7	2	2	2	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	83	10	3	2	3	100	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	76	11	6	2	4	100	699
<b>All</b>	86	7	3	1	2	100	6,973





Table 10.3 Continued

	Number of clothing and shoes items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	91	5	2	1	1	100	4,614
Social tenant	54	16	12	8	10	100	1,546
Private tenant	66	14	9	5	6	100	619
Other, including shared ownership	80	12	3	1	4	100	196
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	85	7	4	2	2	100	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	80	9	4	3	3	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	77	10	5	4	4	100	1,484
At least one adult and one child have disability	66	12	6	6	10	100	699
<b>All</b>	81	8	5	3	3	100	6,974

Base: all families.

**Table 10.4** Number of consumer durable items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

	Number of consumer durable items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	80	11	5	2	2	100	5,063
Lone parent	43	21	13	10	12	100	1,909
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	59	21	10	6	4	100	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	25	21	18	16	20	100	964
Couple: both 16+ hours	87	9	3	1	0	100	2,848
Couple: one 16+ hours	76	13	6	3	2	100	1,899
Couple: both 0-15 hours	44	19	14	8	15	100	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	65	15	9	5	6	100	3,089
5-10 years	72	14	6	5	3	100	1,998
11-15 years	77	13	5	3	3	100	1,446
16-18 years	83	7	6	2	2	100	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	69	14	8	5	5	100	3,137
2	74	13	6	4	3	100	2,744
3	70	14	6	3	6	100	808
4 or more	61	15	7	12	5	100	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	73	13	7	4	4	100	6,398
Black	52	16	10	9	14	100	148
Asian	51	17	13	10	8	100	232
Other	59	17	6	7	11	100	189

Continued





Table 10.4 Continued

	Number of consumer durable items family is unable to afford						Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more			
<i>Row per cent</i>								
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	84	10	3	2	1	100	4,614	
Social tenant	38	22	16	12	13	100	1,544	
Private tenant	45	22	15	7	11	100	619	
Other, including shared ownership	69	12	9	5	4	100	195	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	73	13	6	4	4	100	3,950	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	69	15	8	5	3	100	840	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	69	14	8	4	5	100	1,482	
At least one adult and one child have disability	62	16	9	7	6	100	699	
<b>All</b>	71	14	7	4	4	100	6,971	

Base: All families.





Table 10.5 Continued

	Number of leisure items family is unable to afford					Total	Unweighted base
	None	1	2	3	4 or more		
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	79	10	6	3	2	100	4,613
Social tenant	30	20	19	14	16	100	1,544
Private tenant	42	19	16	12	11	100	619
Other, including shared ownership	60	12	16	5	7	100	196
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	71	12	9	5	4	100	3,949
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	62	16	10	6	6	100	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	61	14	11	8	7	100	1,484
At least one adult and one child have disability	51	17	14	7	12	100	698
<b>All</b>	66	13	10	6	6	100	6,971

Base: All families.

**Table 10.6** Number of all deprivation items a family cannot afford by family characteristics

	Number of all items family is unable to afford						Total	Unweighted base
	None	1-2	3-5	6-10	11 or more			
<i>Row per cent</i>								
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	66	18	10	4	2	100	5,061	
Lone parent	25	22	21	19	13	100	1,905	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours	40	26	19	10	5	100	942	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	8	17	23	29	23	100	963	
Couple: both 16+ hours	75	16	6	2	1	100	2,846	
Couple: one 16+ hours	59	21	12	6	2	100	1,899	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	19	18	27	19	17	100	316	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	49	20	15	10	5	100	3,086	
5-10 years	56	20	12	8	4	100	1,997	
11-15 years	62	16	11	6	5	100	1,445	
16-18 years	69	14	8	5	4	100	438	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	54	19	13	8	5	100	3,134	
2	60	18	12	6	4	100	2,741	
3	53	20	11	10	6	100	808	
4 or more	33	22	20	16	9	100	283	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>								
White	57	19	12	7	4	100	6,394	
Black	37	15	20	12	15	100	147	
Asian	42	16	20	16	6	100	231	
Other	46	16	18	12	9	100	189	

Continued



Table 10.6 Continued

	Number of all items family is unable to afford						Total	Unweighted base
	None	1-2	3-5	6-10	11 or more			
<i>Row per cent</i>								
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	71	17	8	3	1	100	4,611	
Social tenant	17	22	25	21	15	100	1,542	
Private tenant	26	26	21	17	11	100	618	
Other, including shared ownership	51	19	17	8	5	100	195	
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	61	18	11	7	3	100	3,946	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	52	22	13	10	4	100	840	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	51	20	14	9	7	100	1,481	
At least one adult and one child have disability	42	18	17	12	11	100	698	
<b>All</b>	55	19	13	8	5	100	6,965	

Base: All families.

Table 10.7 Mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) by family characteristics

	Row per cent					
	Food and meals	Clothing and shoes	Consumer durables	Leisure activities	All items	
	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	
					Unweighted base	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	2.11	3.38	2.11	7.36	3.25	5,059
Lone parent	8.73	13.24	8.21	23.86	11.96	1,904
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	4.2	6.62	4.52	14.26	6.51	941
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	13.87	20.75	12.39	34.76	18.16	963
Couple: both 16+ hours	0.96	1.55	1.12	4.15	1.68	2,846
Couple: one 16+ hours	2.23	4.09	2.52	8.91	3.85	1,897
Couple: both 0-15 hours	12.61	16.48	8.95	28.4	14.51	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	4.15	6.26	4.63	13.2	6.29	3,085
5-10 years	3.34	5.87	3.32	10.7	5.08	1,996
11-15 years	3.83	5.81	2.75	10.44	4.89	1,444
16-18 years	3.07	3.53	1.95	8.15	3.54	438
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	4.05	5.36	4.03	11.79	5.59	3,132
2	3.12	5.23	2.95	9.74	4.59	2,740
3	3.86	7.5	3.85	13.07	6.15	808
4 or more	6.65	12.37	5.19	20.39	9.53	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	3.65	5.65	3.3	10.72	5.10	6,392
Black	7.13	11.28	7.61	23.35	10.88	147
Asian	4.11	5.77	6.71	18.56	7.92	230
Other	4.37	7.4	7	17.37	8.25	189

Continued



Table 10.7 Continued

	Row per cent					
	Food and meals Mean	Clothing and shoes Mean	Consumer durables Mean	Leisure activities Mean	All items Mean	Unweighted base
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	11.04	15.27	9.45	27.59	14	1,318
Second quintile	6.08	9.87	5.92	18.84	8.92	1,215
Third quintile	2.94	4.13	2.92	10.00	4.35	1,171
Fourth quintile	1.02	2.15	1.29	4.91	2.01	1,126
Highest income quintile	0.26	0.62	0.57	1.59	0.68	1,135
Self-employed	1	2.74	1.43	5.38	2.27	998
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	3.27	4.83	3.38	11.48	5	423
North West	3.83	5.34	3.52	10.54	5.13	749
Yorkshire and Humber	3	6.36	3.98	9.97	5.27	680
East Midlands	4.29	6.14	3.24	10.92	5.34	593
West Midlands	3.68	4.82	2.81	8.31	4.33	730
South West	3.24	4.35	3.08	9.53	4.44	622
Eastern	4.22	7.44	3.33	11.29	5.7	574
London	4.31	7.81	5.92	16.53	7.73	608
South East	3.02	4.53	2.61	10.29	4.37	941
Wales	3.73	5.86	4.44	13.90	6.15	418
Scotland	4.95	6.72	3.83	14.24	6.39	625

Continued

Table 10.7 Continued

		<i>Row per cent</i>						
		Food and meals	Clothing and shoes	Consumer durables	Leisure activities	All items		
		Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Unweighted base
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	1.47	2.34	1.48	5.72	2.36	4,609		
Social tenant	10.38	15.7	9.13	26.78	13.69	1,541		
Private tenant	6.93	10.92	7.86	21.21	10.52	618		
Other, including shared ownership	2.85	5.55	4.07	13.82	5.74	195		
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	2.75	4.2	3.3	9.12	4.34	3,944		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	3.73	5.87	3.5	12.35	5.51	840		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	4.82	7.03	3.93	13.94	6.43	1,481		
At least one adult and one child have disability	7.23	12.49	5.01	18.44	9.28	697		
<b>All</b>	<b>3.77</b>	<b>5.85</b>	<b>3.64</b>	<b>11.5</b>	<b>5.43</b>	<b>6,963</b>		

Base: All families.

Note: Relative material deprivation score (RMDS) calculated using disadvantage items and weighted according to ownership of item amongst all families. Higher score equals greater deprivation.

# 11 Child characteristics

Almost a quarter (23 per cent) of all children lived in a lone parent family. Approximately, one out of ten (11 per cent) children lived with a lone parent who worked 16 hours or more per week and a further 12 per cent lived with a lone parent who was not in work or worked fewer than 16 hours per week<sup>30</sup> (Table 11.1).

Two-fifths (40 per cent) of all children lived in couple families where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. Around one-third (32 per cent) lived in couple families where one parent worked 16 or more hours per week. Five per cent of children lived in couple families where no one worked 16 or more hours per week (Table 11.1).

Children living in lone parent families were more likely than those living in couple families to:

- be an only child (36 per cent compared with 24 per cent);
- have a mother aged under 25 years old (nine per cent compared with three per cent);
- live in social housing (48 per cent compared with 14 per cent) or private rented accommodation (15 per cent compared with six per cent);
- be in the lowest income quintile (44 per cent compared with six per cent); and
- include at least one child with a disability or long-standing illness (32 per cent compared to 24 per cent) (Table 11.1).

In contrast, children living in couple families were more likely than those living in lone parent families to:

- have at least one sibling (76 per cent compared with 64 per cent);
- have a mother aged 40 years or older (42 per cent compared with 39 per cent);

---

<sup>30</sup> Difference non-significant.

- live in a property that was either owned or being bought with a mortgage (79 per cent compared with 32 per cent); and
- be in the highest income quintile (21 per cent compared with two per cent) (Table 11.1).

Children living in families in the lowest income quintile were more likely than other children to live in a lone parent family (68 per cent), live in families where the lone parent did not work for 16 or more hours per week (49 per cent), and live in social housing (53 per cent). In contrast, children living in families in the highest income quintile were more likely to live in couple families (98 per cent) where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week (71 per cent), and where the property in which they lived in was owned by their parents (94 per cent) (Table 11.2).

Table 11.1 Characteristics of child's family by family type

	Column per cent											
	Family type											
	Lone parent		Lone mother		Lone parent sex		Lone father		Couple		All	
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent working 16+ hours	49	1,454	49	1,387	55	67				11		1,454
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	51	1,742	51	1,681	45	61				12		1,742
Couple both working 16+ hours							52	4,901		40		4,901
Couple one working 16+ hours							42	3,847		32		3,847
Couple neither working 16+ hours							7	690		5		690
<b>Age of child: 0-18 years</b>												
0-4 years	24	809	24	801	6	8				29		3,886
5-10 years	31	1,053	32	1,015	28	38				30		3,949
11-15 years	31	926	30	874	41	52				28		3,333
16-18 years	14	408	14	378	25	30				13		1,466
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	52	1,657	51	1,585	54	72				52		6,589
Female	48	1,531	49	1,475	46	56				48		6,028
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	35	1,184	36	1,169	11	15				42		5,610
5-10 years	36	1,154	36	1,111	33	43				32		4,025
11-15 years	24	709	23	655	44	54				22		2,486
16-18 years	5	149	5	133	13	16				5		513

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Family type										All	
	Lone parent		Lone parent sex		Lone father		Couple		All			
	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>												
1	36	1,140	36	1,084	42	56	24	2,247	27	3,387		
2	38	1,215	38	1,178	30	37	45	4,375	44	5,590		
3	17	549	17	522	22	27	21	1,907	20	2,456		
4 or more	9	292	9	284	6	8	10	909	9	1,201		
<b>Gender of mother</b>												
Male	4	128			100	128	1	70	2	198		
Female	96	3,068	100	3,068			99	9,368	98	12,436		
<b>Age group of mother</b>												
Under 25 years	9	364	9	363	0	1	3	400	4	764		
25-29 years	10	375	10	374	1	1	9	937	9	1,312		
30-34 years	19	629	20	616	10	13	18	1,800	18	2,429		
35-39 years	23	703	23	676	20	27	28	2,580	27	3,283		
40-44 years	22	625	21	591	26	34	25	2,229	24	2,854		
45 years and over	17	500	16	448	43	52	17	1,492	17	1,992		
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>												
White	89	2,897	89	2,775	94	122	91	8,666	91	11,563		
Black	5	137	5	134	2	3	1	130	2	267		
Asian	2	58	2	57	1	1	5	401	4	459		
Other	4	102	4	100	3	2	3	228	3	330		

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Family type											
	Lone parent			Lone parent sex			Couple			All		
	%	Unweighted count	%	Lone mother Unweighted count	%	Lone father Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	32	954	32	901	43	53	79	7,338	68	8,292		
Social tenant	48	1,622	48	1,567	42	55	14	1,352	22	2,974		
Private tenant	15	493	16	475	13	18	6	575	8	1,068		
Other, including shared ownership	4	127	4	125	1	2	2	173	2	300		
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>												
Lowest income quintile	44	1,488	44	1,440	38	48	6	596	15	2,084		
Second quintile	36	1,111	36	1,069	32	42	12	1,169	17	2,280		
Third quintile	11	317	10	300	14	17	20	1,904	18	2,221		
Fourth quintile	5	137	5	132	4	5	21	1,940	17	2,077		
Highest income quintile	2	51	2	45	5	6	21	2,000	17	2,051		
Self-employed	3	92	3	82	7	10	20	1,829	16	1,921		
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	6	240	6	232	5	8	5	510	5	750		
North West	10	294	10	286	7	8	13	1,085	12	1,379		
Yorkshire and Humber	9	339	9	320	13	19	8	870	8	1,209		
East Midlands	8	276	8	267	7	9	8	799	8	1,075		
West Midlands	8	295	8	284	8	11	9	1,015	9	1,310		
South West	7	233	7	217	12	16	9	888	8	1,121		

Continued

Table 11.1 Continued

	Family type									
	Lone parent			Lone parent sex			Couple			All
	%	Unweighted count	%	Lone mother Unweighted count	%	Lone father Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
Eastern	8	229	8	220	8	9	10	834	10	1,063
London	16	364	16	358	7	6	11	768	12	1,132
South East	12	359	12	332	21	27	15	1,385	14	1,744
Wales	6	237	6	231	4	6	5	514	5	751
Scotland	10	330	10	321	8	9	8	770	8	1,100
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	54	1,716	54	1,642	60	74	54	5,143	54	6,859
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	19	617	19	602	10	15	13	1,178	14	1,795
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	15	464	14	438	20	26	22	2,055	20	2,519
At least one adult and one child have disability	13	399	13	386	11	13	11	1,059	12	1,458
<b>All</b>	100	3,196	100	3,068	100	128	100	9,438	100	12,634

Base: All children.



Table 11.2 Characteristics of child's family by total family income

	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed Unweighted % count	
	Lowest quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest quintile			
	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count	Unweighted % count		
<b>Family type</b>												
Couple	32	596	52	1,169	86	1,904	93	1,940	98	2,000	96	1,829
Lone parent	68	1,488	48	1,111	14	317	7	137	2	51	4	92
<b>Lone Parent sex</b>												
Lone mother	96	1,440	96	1,069	94	300	96	132	88	45	89	82
Lone father	4	48	4	42	6	17	4	5	12	6	11	10
<b>Family unit working status</b>												
Lone parent working 16+ hours	19	372	27	606	10	230	6	117	2	37	4	92
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	49	1,116	21	505	3	87	1	20	1	14		
Couple both working 16+ hours	4	76	7	153	35	810	62	1,303	71	1,464	57	1,095
Couple one working 16+ hours	17	297	34	738	45	955	30	596	26	527	39	734
Couple neither working 16+ hours	11	223	11	278	6	139	2	41	1	9		
<b>Age of child: 0-18 years</b>												
0-4 years	34	752	28	688	30	698	28	616	29	638	24	494
5-10 years	28	617	32	747	32	723	29	619	30	611	32	632
11-15 years	26	494	28	603	27	567	30	588	28	548	29	533
16-18 years	12	221	12	242	11	233	13	254	13	254	15	262

Continued

Table 11.2 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles										Self-employed	
	Lowest quintile		Second quintile		Third quintile		Fourth quintile		Highest quintile			
	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count	%	Unweighted count
<b>Sex of child</b>												
Male	53	1,099	53	1,208	52	1,171	50	1,048	51	1,052	53	1,011
Female	47	980	47	1,069	48	1,048	50	1,029	49	995	47	907
<b>Age of youngest child</b>												
0-4 years	45	979	43	1,050	46	1,070	40	875	40	867	38	769
5-10 years	29	625	33	740	33	724	31	657	32	638	33	641
11-15 years	21	393	20	415	18	350	25	461	22	439	24	428
16-18 years	5	87	4	75	4	77	5	84	6	107	5	83
<b>Government Office region</b>												
North East	6	162	7	187	5	133	4	110	3	78	3	80
North West	12	221	13	260	11	218	11	215	13	250	12	215
Yorkshire and Humber	9	210	10	253	11	256	9	217	5	115	7	158
East Midlands	9	210	7	186	8	200	7	155	7	152	8	172
West Midlands	9	207	8	208	9	236	10	248	10	241	7	170
South West	6	129	8	186	9	221	7	162	9	216	10	207
Eastern	9	155	9	166	10	184	10	175	10	183	12	200
London	16	233	12	214	10	157	10	147	15	231	11	150
South East	9	170	12	248	14	301	17	338	18	367	17	320
Wales	7	173	6	163	5	138	5	116	3	66	4	95
Scotland	9	214	9	209	7	177	9	194	7	152	7	154

Continued

Table 11.2 Continued

	Total family income: quintiles									
	Lowest quintile	Second quintile	Third quintile	Fourth quintile	Highest quintile	Self-employed	Unweighted %	Unweighted count	Unweighted %	Unweighted count
<b>Housing tenure</b>										
Own outright/with a mortgage	29	41	68	85	94	86	1,940	86	1,661	
Social tenant	53	42	22	8	2	6	161	6	113	
Private tenant	13	14	8	5	2	6	178	6	118	
Other, including shared ownership	5	3	2	2	1	2	45	2	29	
<b>Disability in family</b>										
No adult or child has a disability	55	47	52	55	60	57	1,173	60	1,231	1,106
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	14	16	12	15	14	14	270	14	289	269
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	19	22	23	20	17	20	478	17	352	363
At least one adult and one child have disability	12	15	14	10	9	10	300	9	179	183
<b>All</b>	100	100	100	100	100	100	2,221	100	2,051	1,921

Base: All children.

Column per cent



# 12 Child health

## 12.1 Health status of children

Almost nine out of ten (86 per cent) of all children were described as having 'good' health. Children in lone parent families were more likely to have their health described as 'not good' compared with children in couple families (five per cent compared with two per cent, respectively) (Table 12.1).

Six per cent of children living in couple families where neither the mother or her partner worked for 16 or more hours per week were described as having 'not good' health compared with two per cent of children living in couple families where both the mother and her partner worked 16 or more hours per week. This association was also evident among lone parent families (Table 12.1).

## 12.2 Child's long-standing illness

Around one-fifth (19 per cent) of children living in lone parent families had a long-standing illness or disability compared with 13 per cent of children living in couple families (Table 12.2).

Children living in families where no one worked for 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have a long-standing illness than those children living in families where (either) the mother and/or her partner did so (see Table 12.2). For example, almost one in five children living in couple families (18 per cent) where neither the mother or partner worked for 16 or more hours per week had a long-standing illness compared to 12 per cent of children living in couple families where both parents worked 16 or more hours per week. This association was also evident among lone parent families (Table 12.2).

The mothers of approximately two-fifths (38 per cent) of children with a long-standing illness or disability reported that it limited their child's ability to attend school (Table 12.4).

Just under one-third (30 per cent) of children with a long-standing illness/disability living in couple families where both the mother and partner worked had an illness/disability which affected their ability to attend school, compared with nearly half (46 per cent) of such children living in couple families where neither parent was working 16 or more hours per week<sup>31</sup>. The same pattern was evident among those children living in lone parent families (Table 12.4).

The mothers of almost one-fifth (19 per cent) of children with a long-standing illness or disability reported that this had a negative impact on their ability to work. This was more common among lone parent families than couple families (23 per cent compared with 17 per cent) (Table 12.5).

### 12.3 Visits to Accident and Emergency

One out of five children (20 per cent) had visited Accident and Emergency at least once in the last 12 months. Children in lone parent families where the parent worked for 16 or more hours per week were less likely to have taken their child to Accident and Emergency in the last 12 months, than lone parents who didn't work 16 or more hours per week (19 per cent and 23 per cent, respectively). A similar association is also evident amongst couple families (Table 12.3).

Children in families with disabilities were more likely to have visited Accident and Emergency in the last 12 months. Around a quarter (23 per cent) of children from families with at least one disabled child and no disabled adults had visited Accident and Emergency in the last 12 months compared to under a fifth (18 per cent) of children from families with no disabled members (Table 12.3).

---

<sup>31</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

**Table 12.1** Child's self-reported health status by family characteristics

	Child health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<i>Row per cent</i>					
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	88	10	2	100	9,359
Lone parent	81	14	5	100	3,193
<b>Family unit working status</b>					
Lone parent working					
16+ hours	84	12	3	100	1,454
Lone parent not working					
16+ hours	78	16	6	100	1,739
Couple both working					
16+ hours	90	9	2	100	4,882
Couple one working					
16+ hours	87	11	2	100	3,800
Couple neither working					
16+ hours	82	12	6	100	677
<b>Sex of child</b>					
Male	86	11	3	100	6,540
Female	87	11	3	100	5,995
<b>Age of child</b>					
0-4 years	84	13	3	100	3,851
5-10 years	88	10	2	100	3,935
11-15 years	87	10	3	100	3,311
16-18 years	86	11	3	100	1,455
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>					
White	87	11	3	100	11,515
Black	86	12	3	100	264
Asian	87	10	3	100	439
Other	81	17	2	100	321
<b>Equivalised family income: quintiles</b>					
Lowest income quintile	82	13	4	100	2,345
Second quintile	83	13	4	100	2,168
Third quintile	86	10	3	100	2,096
Fourth quintile	87	11	2	100	2,017
Highest income quintile	90	9	1	100	2,019
Self-employed	89	9	2	100	1,907

Continued

Table 12.1 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Child health status over previous 12 months			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Good	Fairly good	Not good		
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	89	9	2	100	8,237
Social tenant	80	15	5	100	2,959
Private tenant	83	13	4	100	1,057
Other, including shared ownership	84	12	4	100	299
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	93	7	1	100	6,814
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	74	18	7	100	1,782
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	90	8	1	100	2,504
At least one adult and one child have disability	64	25	10	100	1,449
<b>All</b>	86	11	3	100	12,549

Base: All dependent children.



**Table 12.2** Child's long-standing illness or disability by family characteristics

	Child has a long-standing illness or disability			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
				<i>Row per cent</i>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	13	87	100	9,355
Lone parent	19	81	100	3,190
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	16	84	100	1,452
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	22	78	100	1,738
Couple both working 16+ hours	12	88	100	4,882
Couple one working 16+ hours	13	87	100	3,798
Couple neither working 16+ hours	18	82	100	675
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	16	84	100	6,536
Female	12	88	100	5,992
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-4 years	11	89	100	3,847
5-10 years	16	84	100	3,935
11-15 years	16	84	100	3,308
16-18 years	14	86	100	1,455
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	15	85	100	11,509
Black	17	83	100	264
Asian	10	90	100	439
Other	12	88	100	320
<b>Equivalised family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	16	84	100	2,343
Second quintile	18	82	100	2,165
Third quintile	14	86	100	2,094
Fourth quintile	14	86	100	2,017
Highest income quintile	12	88	100	2,019
Self-employed	13	87	100	1,907
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	12	88	100	8,236
Social tenant	20	80	100	2,956
Private tenant	15	85	100	1,054
Other, including shared ownership	17	83	100	299

Continued

Table 12.2 Continued

				<i>Row per cent</i>
	Child has a long-standing illness or disability			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability		100	100	6,812
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	53	47	100	1,782
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability		100	100	2,499
At least one adult and one child have disability	59	41	100	1,449
<b>All</b>	14	86	100	12,542

Base: All dependent children.

**Table 12.3** Child's visits to Accident and Emergency department in the previous 12 months by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Number of visits to Accident and Emergency in last 12 months				Total	Unweighted base
	None	One	Two	Three or more		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	81	14	3	1	100	9,357
Lone parent	79	15	4	2	100	3,192
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent working						
16+ hours	81	15	2	2	100	1,453
Lone parent not working						
16+ hours	77	15	5	3	100	1,739
Couple both working						
16+ hours	81	14	3	1	100	4,882
Couple one working						
16+ hours	81	15	3	1	100	3,798
Couple neither working						
16+ hours	79	14	4	3	100	677
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	78	16	4	2	100	6,538
Female	83	13	3	1	100	5,994
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-4 years	74	19	5	2	100	3,850
5-10 years	84	13	2	1	100	3,934
11-15 years	81	13	3	2	100	3,310
16-18 years	83	12	3	2	100	1,455
<b>Equivalent family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	79	15	4	2	100	2,345
Second quintile	80	15	4	2	100	2,166
Third quintile	78	16	4	2	100	2,095
Fourth quintile	81	14	3	1	100	2,017
Highest income quintile	82	14	3	1	100	2,019
Self-employed	82	14	3	1	100	1,907
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage						
	82	14	3	1	100	8,235
Social tenant						
	77	16	4	3	100	2,959
Private tenant						
	79	14	4	3	100	1,056
Other, including shared ownership						
	80	14	3	3	100	299

Continued

Table 12.3 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Number of visits to Accident and Emergency in last 12 months				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	None	One	Two	Three or more		
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	82	14	3	1	100	6,811
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	77	16	4	3	100	1,782
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	81	14	4	1	100	2,504
At least one adult and one child have disability	74	17	5	3	100	1,449
<b>All</b>	80	15	3	2	100	12,546

Base: All dependent children.

**Table 12.4** Child's limiting long-standing illness or disability and school by family characteristics

	Child limiting long-standing illness (LSI) or disability		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	LSI, limits ability to attend school	LSI, but does not limit ability to attend school		
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	36	64	100	1,195
Lone parent	41	59	100	610
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	34	66	100	231
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	46	54	100	379
Couple both working 16+ hours	30	70	100	564
Couple one working 16+ hours	40	60	100	510
Couple neither working 16+ hours	46	54	100	121
<b>Sex of child</b>				
Male	37	63	100	1,060
Female	38	62	100	743
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-4 years	83	17	100	418
5-10 years	18	82	100	647
11-15 years	27	73	100	522
16-18 years	40	60	100	218
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>				
White	37	63	100	1,671
Black	•	•	•	48
Asian	•	•	•	47
Other	•	•	•	36
<b>Equivalised family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	48	52	100	382
Second quintile	40	60	100	381
Third quintile	35	65	100	293
Fourth quintile	32	68	100	263
Highest income quintile	31	69	100	242
Self-employed	36	64	100	244

Continued

Table 12.4 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>				
	Child limiting long-standing illness (LSI) or disability		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	LSI, limits ability to attend school	LSI, but does not limit ability to attend school		
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	34	66	100	1,001
Social tenant	44	56	100	589
Private tenant	41	59	100	162
Other, including shared ownership	35	65	100	53
<b>Disability in family</b>				
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	37	63	100	958
At least one adult and one child have disability	38	62	100	847
<b>All</b>	38	62	100	1,805

Base: All dependent children of school age with a long-standing illness or disability.

**Table 12.5 Impact of child's long-standing illness or disability on mother's ability to work by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>					
	Does family have one or more children whose illness prevents mother from working			Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Would not work anyway		
<b>Family type</b>					
Couple	17	80	3	100	1,203
Lone parent	23	71	6	100	615
<b>Family unit work status</b>					
Lone parent: 16+ hours	6	94		100	234
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	32
Lone parent: not working	35	55	10	100	349
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	9	91	0	100	566
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	•	•	•	•	41
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	17	83		100	137
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	25	67	7	100	334
Couple: mother and partner not working	32	59	9	100	116
Couple: other	•	•	•	•	9
<b>Age of youngest child</b>					
0-4 years	18	75	7	100	687
5-10 years	24	74	2	100	662
11-15 years	14	84	2	100	400
16-18 years	7	89	4	100	69
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	15	83	2	100	1,008
Social tenant	26	67	7	100	593
Private tenant	22	75	3	100	164
Other, including shared ownership	12	80	8	100	53
<b>Disability in family</b>					
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	17	80	3	100	963
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	75	5	100	855
<b>All</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>78</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>1,818</b>

Base: All families with one or more dependent children with a long-standing illness or disability.

Note: Includes lone fathers but excludes couple families where the father was the 'main respondent'.





# 13 Schooling

## 13.1 Travel to school

Over half (51 per cent) of all school-aged children lived within a mile of their school, while in contrast, around one-fifth (22 per cent) lived at least three miles away (Table 13.1).

Children's proximity to school varied considerably with age; seven in ten (70 per cent) children between the age of five and ten years lived within a mile of school compared with around four in ten (42 per cent) 11 to 15 year olds, and around two in ten (22 per cent) 16 to 18 year olds in full time education (Table 13.1).

Children of families who were social tenants were more likely to live within a mile of their school (61 per cent) than children who lived in privately rented homes (47 per cent) or children who lived in owned (or mortgaged) homes (49 per cent)<sup>32</sup> (Table 13.1).

Almost half (45 per cent) of children walked to school and one-fifth (20 per cent) used some form of public transport (including public bus, school/local authority school bus and train). Most of the remaining children (28 per cent) travelled to school in a car (Table 13.2).

Children in families where at least one parent was working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to travel to school by car (32 per cent and 30 per cent among couples and lone parents, respectively). This compares with fifteen per cent of children in lone parent families and one-fifth (20 per cent) of children in couple families where no parent in the household worked more than 16 hours per week (Table 13.2).

Families where the mother had a driving licence and access to a car were less likely to walk to school (39 per cent) and more likely to travel to school by car (36 per cent) compared to those without a licence and or car access (64 per cent and eight per cent respectively) (Table 13.2).

---

<sup>32</sup> Difference between private and owned homes non-significant.

Journeys to school by car were most common for five to ten year olds (40 per cent) and for children living between one and three miles of school (45 per cent). Car usage was not restricted to these groups; one out of ten (13 per cent) children living within half a mile of school were driven, along with one-third of those who live between half a mile and a mile (29 per cent) and over three miles (32 per cent) (Table 13.2/3).

Walking was the main method for children who lived within half a mile of their school (85 per cent). Those travelling more than three miles to get to school were most likely to travel by bus (including public bus, school/local authority bus) (55 per cent) (Table 13.3).

## 13.2 School performance

Mothers perceptions of school performance for children aged five to 15 years were as follows (Table 13.7):

- around one-third (34 per cent) of parents said that their child was 'above average' in all three subjects<sup>33</sup>;
- just under one-third (30 per cent) of parents said that their child was 'above average' in one or two subjects; and
- just under one-third (29 per cent) parents said that their child was 'above average' in none of the three subjects.

Children in families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week, (23 per cent, for both non-working lone parent and couple families) were less likely to be perceived as 'above average' in all three subjects (Table 13.7).

A higher proportion (37 per cent, for both non-working lone parent and couple families) were 'above average' in none of the three subjects (Table 13.7).

Children of families in the lower income quintiles were less likely to be 'above average' in all three subjects (25 per cent and 27 per cent in the bottom two income quintiles, respectively), whereas children in the highest income quintile were perceived to be performing best of all (48 per cent were regarded as 'above average' in all three subjects) (Table 13.7).

Around three out of ten (28 per cent) children in lone parent families were considered to be 'above average' in all three subjects, compared with over a third (36 per cent) of children in couple families (Table 13.7).

---

<sup>33</sup> Mothers were asked about Maths, English and Science.

The perceived performance of children in lone parent families where the parent was working 16 or more hours per week was comparable to that of couple families in which only one partner worked these hours. For both these groups, 33 per cent of children were perceived to be 'above average' in all three subjects (Table 13.7).

Around one-fifth (21 per cent) of children from families who were social tenants were perceived to be 'above average' in all three subjects compared to almost double the proportion of children living in owned (or mortgaged) homes (39 per cent) (Table 13.7).

Children in families with at least one disabled adult and one disabled child were less likely to be perceived to be 'above average' in all three subjects (26 per cent) compared to children in families with no disabled adults or children (36 per cent) (Table 13.7).

Girls and boys were perceived to have performed well to a similar extent in both Maths and Science. However, there was a difference in the case of English. Three-fifths (60 per cent) of girls were perceived to be 'above average' in English compared with just over two-fifths (44 per cent) of boys. Almost two out of ten (19 per cent) boys were perceived to be 'below average' in English, compared with just under one out of ten (eight per cent) girls (Table 13.5).

### 13.3 Homework

Almost seven out of ten (69 per cent) children aged 11 to 16 years were thought by their parents to complete 'all or almost all' of their homework (Table 13.8). Girls were thought to do more homework than boys; according to parents, over three-quarters (77 per cent) of girls did 'all or almost all' of their homework, compared with around three-fifths of boys (61 per cent) (Table 13.8).

The proportion of parents who thought their children completed all their homework fell to 55 per cent among those children living with lone parents working less than 16 hours per week, and to 60 per cent amongst children living in couple families where neither parent worked these hours<sup>34</sup> (Table 13.8).

Parents of children from families where there was a disabled child and a disabled adult were less likely to report that their children completed all their homework (58 per cent) than those in families with no disabled members (72 per cent) (Table 13.8).

Parents who were social tenants were less likely to report that their children completed all their homework (54 per cent) than those living in owned (or mortgaged) homes (74 per cent) (Table 13.8).

---

<sup>34</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

Almost three-quarters (73 per cent) of children aged 11 to 15 years received some help with their homework each week. Children in couple families where both parents were working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have received help (80 per cent) than children in couple families where no parent worked these hours (59 per cent) (Table 13.9).

Similarly, children living with lone parents who worked 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have had parental help with their homework than children living with lone parents who did not work or worked less than 16 hours per week (67 per cent compared with 59 per cent) (Table 13.9).

The children least likely to receive help with homework were those whose families were social tenants (60 per cent). This compared to around three-quarters (77 per cent) of children living in homes that were owned outright or being bought with a mortgage (Table 13.9).

### 13.4 School behaviour

One out of ten (ten per cent) children were identified as having had a behavioural problem at school. Mostly, this involved some contact between the school and parent about the child rather than formal discipline (nine per cent) (Table 13.10).

Boys were almost three times as likely to have had problems than girls (14 per cent compared with five per cent). Children aged between 11 and 15 years old were the most likely age group to have had problems at school (15 per cent, compared with six per cent of five to ten year olds and five per cent of 16 to 18 year olds (Table 13.10).

Teachers were the primary source of help and advice for problems at school; around nine out of ten (91 per cent) parents of children with problems sought advice from this group. Almost a third (32 per cent) sought advice from family and friends whilst other professionals were rarely consulted (Table 13.11).

### 13.5 Special Educational Need

One out of ten children (ten per cent) were reported to have a Special Educational Need (SEN). Families in the highest income quintile and couple families with both parents working 16 or more hours per week were less likely to report that their child had a SEN (eight per cent and six per cent, respectively) (Table 13.12).

The most frequent types of need identified were 'physical disabilities' and 'dyslexia' (both three per cent of all children) (Table 13.13).

## 13.6 Absences from school

Almost all children who attended school had been absent from school for at least half a day over the previous 12 months (99 per cent). The majority of children had been away because of personal illness (73 per cent) or health/dental appointments (27 per cent). One-quarter (25 per cent) of children had been taken on holiday in term-time (Table 13.14).

## 13.7 Post school aspirations

Just over four-fifths (82 per cent) of children aged 14 to 15 years old had mothers who wanted them to continue in full-time education at age 16. A further 13 per cent had mothers who wanted them to do vocational training. Four per cent of children aged 14 to 15 had mothers who wanted them to get a job at age 16 (Table 13.15).

Children, aged 14 to 15, in couple families were more likely to have a mother who wanted them to stay on at school than children from lone parent families (84 per cent compared with 77 per cent) (Table 13.15).

There were differences between the aspirations for girls and boys. Around three-quarters (76 per cent) of boys' mothers wanted them to stay on at school compared with 89 per cent of girls' mothers. In contrast, nearly one in five (18 per cent) boys' mothers wanted them to do vocational training compared to just seven per cent of girls' mothers (Table 13.15).

Children, aged 14 to 16, from families in which at least one parent was working 16 or more hours per week were more likely to have mothers who hoped they would attend university by their mid-20s compared to children from families where no parent was working 16 or more hours per week (See Table 13.16).

Around three-quarters (76 per cent) of mothers of 14 to 16 year olds, in the highest income quintile hoped their child would attend university by their mid-20s. This proportion is significantly higher than for children in the remaining income quintiles (between 40 and 59 per cent). Mothers of girls were also more likely than mothers of boys to hope their child would attend university (62 and 48 per cent, respectively) (Table 13.16).

Only two per cent of parents of 14 to 16 year olds hoped that their child would have started a family by their mid-20s. However this was six times more likely for families with an Asian mother<sup>35</sup> (just under eight per cent) than for families with a white mother (one per cent) (Table 13.16).

---

<sup>35</sup> Note – this is a relatively small base.

**Table 13.1 Distance travelled to school by family characteristics**

	Distance travelled to school						Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	3 miles or more	Over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	Over a mile but less than 2 miles	Over half a mile but less than a mile	Less than half a mile				
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	23	10	15	21	30	1	100	6,061	
Lone parent	20	10	15	21	33	1	100	2,260	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent working 16+ hours	23	11	15	21	29	1	100	1,130	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	16	10	15	21	37	1	100	1,130	
Couple both working 16+ hours	25	11	15	21	27	1	100	3,373	
Couple one working 16+ hours	21	10	15	22	32	1	100	2,263	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	18	7	17	20	37	1	100	425	
<b>Sex of child</b>									
Male	22	10	16	21	31	1	100	4,264	
Female	23	10	14	22	30	1	100	4,050	
<b>Age of child</b>									
5-10 years	10	7	13	24	46	0	100	3,926	
11-15 years	27	12	18	21	21	1	100	3,309	
16-18 years	48	13	13	13	9	4	100	1,086	
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	24	10	15	21	28	1	100	5,614	
Social tenant	16	8	15	22	39	1	100	1,891	
Private tenant	21	15	16	19	28	1	100	646	
Other, including shared ownership	24	13	16	18	25	3	100	170	

Continued

**Table 13.1 Continued**

	Distance travelled to school						Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	3 miles or more	Over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	Over a mile but less than 2 miles	Over half a mile but less than a mile	Less than half a mile				
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	22	9	14	22	31	1	100	4,286	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	21	10	17	21	29	1	100	1,262	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	23	11	15	20	29	1	100	1,674	
At least one adult and one child have disability	23	10	15	19	33	1	100	1,098	
<b>All</b>	22	10	15	21	30	1	100	8,320	

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.

Row per cent

Table 13.2 Journey to school (method of transport) by family characteristics

	Train	Method of transport					On foot	Other	Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
		Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle					
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	1	10	9	30	1	2	44	1	100	6,060	
Lone parent	1	14	7	23	1	3	49	1	100	2,260	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent working 16+ hours	2	14	8	30	0	4	41	1	100	1,130	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	1	14	6	15	2	2	58	1	100	1,130	
Couple both working 16+ hours	2	11	10	32	1	2	41	1	100	3,372	
Couple one working 16+ hours	1	9	8	30	1	2	47	1	100	2,263	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	1	14	9	20	1	3	50	0	100	425	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	1	10	9	27	1	4	45	1	100	4,263	
Female	1	13	8	29	0	1	45	1	100	4,050	
										Continued	

Row per cent



**Table 13.2 Continued**

	Method of transport										Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Other					
<b>Age of child</b>	Row per cent												
5-10 years	0	2	3	40	1	1	53	0	0	0	100	3,926	
11-15 years	1	14	15	20	1	4	43	1	1	100	3,308		
16-18 years	6	32	9	17	1	3	25	4	4	100	1,086		
<b>Mother has driving licence and car access</b>													
Yes	2	9	10	36	1	3	39	1	1	100	6,053		
No	1	17	6	8	1	2	64	1	1	100	2,237		
<b>Government Office region</b>													
North East	0	16	6	27	2	1	47	2	0	100	504		
North West	2	11	7	35	1	1	41	0	1	100	917		
Yorkshire and Humber	0	13	6	28	1	3	48	0	1	100	812		
East Midlands	0	9	10	25	1	3	51	0	1	100	726		
West Midlands	1	10	7	30	1	1	49	0	1	100	837		
South West	0	8	12	32	0	4	42	1	1	100	742		
Eastern	1	6	9	24	1	7	50	1	1	100	703		
London	2	23	2	24	0	2	42	4	1	100	719		

Continued

Table 13.2 Continued

	Method of transport										Child does not travel to school (e.g. at boarding school)	Total	Unweighted base
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot	Other					
South East	3	9	10	32	1	3	40	1	2	100	1,147		
Wales		8	23	31	3	0	35		1	100	482		
Scotland	1	9	11	22	1	2	53		1	100	731		
<b>Housing tenure</b>													
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	10	9	32	1	2	42	1	1	100	5,613		
Social tenant	1	15	7	16	2	3	55	1	1	100	1,891		
Private tenant	1	15	8	27	1	3	43	1	1	100	646		
Other, including shared ownership	2	12	9	38		1	34	0	3	100	170		
<b>Disability in family</b>													
No adult or child has a disability	1	10	8	30	0	2	45	1	1	100	4,286		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	9	9	30	2	3	43	1	1	100	1,261		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	14	9	25	0	2	46	1	1	100	1,674		
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	13	9	24	2	3	47	1	1	100	1,098		
<b>All</b>	1	11	9	28	1	2	45	1	1	100	8,319		

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.

**Table 13.3 Journey to school by distance travelled**

Distance from home to school	Method of transport							Unweighted base		
	Train	Public bus, minibus or coach	School or local authority bus, minibus or coach	Car or van	Taxi/minicab	Bicycle	On foot		Other	Total
Less than half a mile		0	0	13	0	2	85	0	100	2,650
Over half a mile but less than a mile	0	4	1	29	0	3	63	0	100	1,784
Over a mile but less than 2 miles	0	14	4	45	1	5	31	0	100	1,212
Over 2 miles but less than 3 miles	1	23	13	45	1	4	11	2	100	802
3 miles or more	5	26	29	32	3	1	1	3	100	1,779
<b>All</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>8,227</b>

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.

Row per cent

Table 13.4 School performance in maths by family characteristics

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do maths	
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	28	28	32	8	3	1	100
Lone parent	24	26	36	10	4	1	100
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	26	28	34	10	2	0	100
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	22	23	38	10	5	2	100
Couple both working 16+ hours	31	29	29	8	2	0	100
Couple one working 16+ hours	26	26	35	9	4	1	100
Couple neither working 16+ hours	18	24	42	10	6	1	100
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	28	27	31	9	4	1	100
Female	26	28	36	8	2	1	100
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-10 years	25	27	35	8	3	1	100
11-15 years	29	28	31	10	3	0	100
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	22	26	39	9	3	1	100
Second quintile	22	26	38	10	4	1	100
Third quintile	23	28	35	11	3	1	100
Fourth quintile	27	28	32	8	4	1	100
Highest income quintile	38	29	25	5	2	1	100
Self-employed	29	27	32	9	3	1	100

Continued

**Table 13.4 Continued**

	Performance						Total	Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do maths		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	30	29	31	7	3	1	100	4,770
Social tenant	18	22	41	13	5	1	100	1,704
Private tenant	26	25	35	9	4	1	100	573
Other, including shared ownership	27	30	29	10	4		100	150
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	28	29	34	7	2	1	100	3,753
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	24	26	31	12	7	1	100	1,119
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	29	26	34	8	2	1	100	1,378
At least one adult and one child have disability	21	24	34	13	7	1	100	946
<b>All</b>	27	27	33	9	3	1	100	7,196

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.

Row per cent



**Table 13.5 Continued**

	Performance							Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do English	Total	
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	28	29	31	8	3	0	100	4,776
Social tenant	15	22	43	13	7	1	100	1,703
Private tenant	24	24	36	13	4	1	100	574
Other, including shared ownership	23	32	29	12	4		100	151
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	26	29	35	8	2	0	100	3,757
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	23	24	33	12	8	1	100	1,121
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	26	28	35	9	2	0	100	1,378
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	22	32	15	10	1	100	947
<b>All</b>	25	27	34	10	4	0	100	7,203

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.

Row per cent





**Table 13.6 Continued**

	Performance						Unweighted base
	Well above average	Slightly above average	Average	Slightly below average	Well below average	Child does not do science	
<i>Row per cent</i>							
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	15	24	40	8	2	11	1,078
Second quintile	18	22	42	6	3	9	1,331
Third quintile	19	27	37	7	3	7	1,277
Fourth quintile	25	26	33	5	3	7	1,188
Highest income quintile	33	32	27	2	1	5	1,139
Self-employed	22	26	37	6	2	7	1,144
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	25	28	34	4	2	6	4,755
Social tenant	14	21	42	9	4	11	1,682
Private tenant	20	24	40	6	2	9	572
Other, including shared ownership	23	29	32	6	2	7	148
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	23	28	36	4	1	8	3,737
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	20	23	35	8	6	8	1,109
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	24	27	37	4	1	6	1,371
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	21	36	9	6	8	939
<b>All</b>	22	26	36	5	2	8	7,156

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.

Table 13.7 School performance in core subjects by family characteristics

	Above average school performance (maths, English, science)					Total	Unweighted base
	In all three subjects	In two of the three subjects	In one of the three subjects	In none of the three subjects	Child does not study all three subjects		
Family type							
Couple	36	16	14	27	7	100	5,271
Lone parent	28	15	15	33	9	100	1,967
Family unit working status							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	33	17	16	28	7	100	939
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	23	14	14	37	12	100	1,028
Couple both working 16+ hours	39	18	13	24	7	100	2,847
Couple one working 16+ hours	33	14	14	31	7	100	2,053
Couple neither working 16+ hours	23	12	17	37	11	100	371
Sex of child							
Male	32	15	14	31	8	100	3,765
Female	36	17	13	26	8	100	3,466
Age of child							
5-10 years	30	13	12	31	14	100	3,928
11-15 years	38	19	15	27	1	100	3,310

Continued

**Table 13.7 Continued**

	Above average school performance (maths, English, science)						Row per cent
	In all three subjects	In two of the three subjects	In one of the three subjects	In none of the three subjects	Child does not study all three subjects	Total	Unweighted base
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	25	16	14	34	11	100	1,102
Second quintile	27	14	16	34	9	100	1,346
Third quintile	32	15	15	31	8	100	1,288
Fourth quintile	36	16	12	29	7	100	1,197
Highest income quintile	48	19	12	17	5	100	1,148
Self-employed	35	15	14	28	7	100	1,157
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	39	16	14	25	6	100	4,795
Social tenant	21	13	15	40	11	100	1,716
Private tenant	27	19	13	31	9	100	576
Other, including shared ownership	34	20	17	23	7	100	151
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	36	17	13	26	8	100	3,772
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	31	14	14	34	8	100	1,128
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	36	16	14	27	6	100	1,385
At least one adult and one child have disability	26	13	15	37	8	100	952
<b>All</b>	34	16	14	29	8	100	7,237

Base: All children five to 15 years who go to school.

Table 13.8 Amount of homework child completes by family characteristics

	Amount						Unweighted base		
	All of it, or almost all	Most of it	About half of it	Some, but less than half	Not much	None		Child never gets homework	Total
Family type									
Couple	72	21	3	1	1	0	2	100	2,739
Lone parent	59	25	6	3	1	1	5	100	1,038
Family unit working status									
Lone parent working 16+ hours	62	25	6	2	1	0	3	100	580
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	55	24	6	5	1	1	8	100	458
Couple both working 16+ hours	74	21	2	1	1	0	1	100	1,647
Couple one working 16+ hours	72	21	3	1	1	0	3	100	896
Couple neither working 16+ hours	60	23	4	1	2	1	9	100	196
Sex of child									
Male	61	25	5	2	1	1	4	100	1,920
Female	77	18	2	1	0		2	100	1,853
Age of child									
11 years	81	15	2	1	0	0	2	100	653
12 years	72	19	5	2	1	0	2	100	645
13 years	65	25	4	2	1	0	2	100	687
14 years	65	26	4	1	1	1	2	100	625
15 years	62	26	4	3	2	0	4	100	678
16 years	68	20	3	1		0	7	100	489

Continued

**Table 13.8 Continued**

	Amount							Unweighted base	
	All of it, or almost all	Most of it	About half of it	Some, but less than half	Not much	None	Child never gets homework		Total
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	74	20	3	1	1	0	1	100	2,623
Social tenant	54	27	5	3	2	1	8	100	821
Private tenant	60	25	5	2	2	1	4	100	266
Other, including shared ownership	65	32		3				100	67
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	72	21	4	1	0	0	1	100	1,892
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	65	22	4	2	1	1	5	100	522
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	71	21	3	1	1	0	3	100	841
At least one adult and one child have disability	58	25	4	4	2	1	6	100	522
<b>All</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,777</b>

Base: All children 11 to 16 years who go to school.

Row per cent

Table 13.9 Help with homework by family characteristics

	Amount of help with homework per week							Child does not get help with homework	Child never gets homework	Total	Unweighted base
	Child gets help with homework	Five hours or more	Two and a half hours to five hours	One hour to two and a half hours	Half an hour to an hour	Less than half an hour	Child does not get help with homework				
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	76	5	10	25	23	13	22	2	100	2,742	
Lone parent	64	4	8	23	18	10	31	5	100	1,041	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent working 16+ hours	67	3	9	25	17	12	30	3	100	581	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	59	5	8	19	19	8	34	7	100	460	
Couple both working 16+ hours	80	5	10	28	24	13	19	1	100	1,647	
Couple one working 16+ hours	72	5	9	21	22	15	25	3	100	898	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	59	8	7	20	15	8	32	9	100	197	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	71	5	9	25	20	11	25	4	100	1,922	
Female	75	4	10	24	23	13	23	2	100	1,857	
<b>Age of child</b>											
11-15 years	76	5	10	25	22	13	22	2	100	3,294	
16-18 years	52	2	6	19	15	10	41	7	100	489	

Continued

**Table 13.9 Continued**

	Amount of help with homework per week										Total	Unweighted base
	Child gets help with homework	Five hours or more	Two and a half hours to five hours	One hour to two and a half hours	Half an hour to an hour	Less than half an hour	Child does not get help with homework	Child never gets homework				
<b>Housing tenure</b>												
Own outright/with a mortgage	77	4	10	26	23	14	22	1	100	2,624		
Social tenant	60	5	8	19	19	9	32	8	100	824		
Private tenant	68	6	11	22	19	10	28	4	100	267		
Other, including shared ownership	74	8	6	25	22	12	26		100	68		
<b>Disability in family</b>												
No adult or child has a disability	74	4	9	26	23	12	24	1	100	1,895		
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	75	6	9	26	24	11	20	5	100	523		
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	69	5	10	21	19	13	28	3	100	842		
At least one adult and one child have disability	71	6	10	25	16	14	22	6	100	523		
<b>All</b>	73	5	9	25	22	12	24	3	100	3,783		

Base: All children 11 to 16 years who go to school.

Row per cent

Table 13.10 School behaviour by family characteristics

*Row per cent but multiple responses do not add up to 100*

	School behaviour					Unweighted base
	Child had behavioural problems at school	Child temporarily excluded or suspended from school	Child permanently excluded or suspended from school	Parent contacted because child had been misbehaving at school	Child not had behavioural problems at school	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	8	2	0	7	92	6,058
Lone parent	16	5	0	15	84	2,260
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent working 16+ hours	14	4	0	14	86	1,130
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	18	7	1	17	82	1,130
Couple both working 16+ hours	7	2	0	7	93	3,370
Couple one working 16+ hours	7	2	0	7	93	2,263
Couple neither working 16+ hours	14	5	1	14	86	425
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	14	5	0	14	86	4,262
Female	5	1	0	5	95	4,049
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-4 years						
5-10 years	6	1	0	6	94	3,926
11-15 years	15	5	0	15	85	3,307
16-18 years	5	3	0	5	95	1,085

Continued



**Table 13.10 Continued**

*Row per cent but multiple responses do not add up to 100*

	School behaviour				Unweighted base
	Child had behavioural problems at school	Child temporarily excluded or suspended from school	Child permanently excluded or suspended from school	Parent contacted because child had been misbehaving at school	
<b>Housing tenure</b>					
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	2	0	7	5,611
Social tenant	15	6	0	15	1,891
Private tenant	14	5	0	14	646
Other, including shared ownership	11	4		11	170
<b>Disability in family</b>					
No adult or child has a disability	8	2	0	7	4,284
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	11	3	0	10	1,261
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	9	3	0	9	1,674
At least one adult and one child have disability	17	5	1	17	1,098
<b>All</b>	10	3	0	9	8,317

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.

**Table 13.11 Problems at school: sources of advice**


---

<b>Sources of advice</b>	
Teacher from child's school	91
Health professional	0
Social worker	9
Police officer	9
Education welfare officer	9
School counsellor	9
Other counsellor or support worker	9
Youth worker	3
Psychologist	9
Family or friends	32
Other person	11
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>
<i>Unweighted base</i>	<i>815</i>

---

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education, with problems at school.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

**Table 13.12 Whether child has Special Educational Need (SEN) by family characteristics**

				<i>Row percent</i>
	<b>Whether child has a Special Educational Need</b>			
	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	9	91	100	6,513
Lone parent	13	87	100	2,403
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	11	89	100	1,191
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	16	84	100	1,212
Couple both working 16+ hours	6	94	100	3,569
Couple one working 16+ hours	11	89	100	2,484
Couple neither working 16+ hours	18	82	100	460
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>				
Lowest income quintile	11	89	100	1,347
Second quintile	14	86	100	1,627
Third quintile	10	90	100	1,565
Fourth quintile	9	91	100	1,500
Highest income quintile	8	92	100	1,443
Self-employed	9	91	100	1,434
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	8	92	100	6,000
Social tenant	18	82	100	2,041
Private tenant	13	87	100	687
Other, including shared ownership	8	92	100	188
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	5	95	100	4,648
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	21	79	100	1,351
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	6	94	100	1,765
At least one adult and one child have disability	24	76	100	1,150
<b>All</b>	10	90	100	8,914

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.

**Table 13.13 Type of Special Educational Need (SEN)**

<b>Reasons</b>	
Child has SEN	10
Dyslexia	3
Learning difficulties/disabilities	0
ADHD/behavioural problems	1
Physical disability	3
Mental illness/depression	2
Gifted/high IQ	1
School phobic/not liking school	0
Behind in specific subjects	0
Lack of concentration	1
Autism	1
Bullying	2
Problems with basic skills	1
No reason/diagnosis	0
Other reason	0
Child does not have SEN	90
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>
<i>Unweighted base</i>	<i>8,916</i>

Base: All children of school age, or aged 16-18 years and in full-time education.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 101.

**Table 13.14** Reasons child had been away from school for at least half a day in the previous 12 months

<b>Reasons</b>	
Yes, child absent from school	99
Personal illness	73
Illness or death in family	10
Health or dental appointment	27
Looking after family member	1
Visiting family or friends	3
Religious reasons	2
Truancy	2
Going on holiday in term time	25
Sport/music/art activity	1
Other reason	1
Child not at school	1
No, child not absent from school	
<b>Total</b>	100
<i>Unweighted base</i>	6,803

Base: All children over five years of age who go to school.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 100.

**Table 13.15 Mothers' post school aspirations by family characteristics**

	Post-school aspirations						<i>Row per cent</i>
	Continue in full-time education	Go on a training course or start an apprenticeship	Get a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Other	Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>	
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	84	12	4	1	100	952	
Lone parent	77	15	6	2	100	370	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent working 16+ hours	78	14	5	3	100	211	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	75	17	7	0	100	159	
Couple both working 16+ hours	84	12	4	0	100	570	
Couple one working 16+ hours	85	11	4	0	100	312	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	82	9	6	3	100	70	
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	76	18	5	1	100	677	
Female	89	7	4	1	100	645	
<b>Age of child</b>							
14 years	81	13	4	1	100	630	
15 years	83	12	4	1	100	692	
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	86	11	3	1	100	917	
Social tenant	73	18	8	1	100	307	
Private tenant	74	15	9	2	100	78	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	20	

Continued

Table 13.15 Continued

<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Post-school aspirations</b>						
	<b>Continue in full-time education</b>	<b>Go on a training course or start an apprenticeship</b>	<b>Get a full- time paid job (either as an employee or self- employed</b>	<b>Other</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	83	12	4	1	100	635
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	77	15	8	1	100	187
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	85	12	2	1	100	292
At least one adult and one child have disability	79	15	5	0	100	208
<b>All</b>	82	13	4	1	100	1,322

Base: All children aged 14 or 15 years.

**Table 13.16 Mothers' post school aspirations for child/ren at 20 years of age by family characteristics**

	Parent's aspirations for child by mid-20s										Unweighted base
	Gone to university	Gone to college	Had a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Worked unpaid as a volunteer full-time	Started a family	Left home	Been travelling	Other	Total		
<b>Family type</b>											
Couple	57	34	75	5	2	28	43	3	100	1,376	
Lone parent	49	42	74	3	2	22	36	2	100	523	
<b>Family unit working status</b>											
Lone parent working 16+ hours	53	43	77	3	2	27	41	1	100	305	
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	42	40	70	2	3	15	28	3	100	218	
Couple both working 16+ hours	61	33	77	5	1	29	48	2	100	858	
Couple one working 16+ hours	54	35	72	6	2	27	39	3	100	422	
Couple neither working 16+ hours	41	30	69	1	3	24	22	1	100	96	
<b>Sex of child</b>											
Male	48	34	78	5	2	24	41	3	100	959	
Female	62	38	71	4	2	28	41	2	100	940	
<b>Age of child</b>											
14 years	56	39	75	4	2	24	37	3	100	630	
15 years	55	34	74	5	2	26	42	2	100	694	
16 years	54	34	75	5	1	30	45	2	100	575	

Continued



**Table 13.16 Continued**

	Parent's aspirations for child by mid-20s										
	Gone to university	Gone to college	Had a full-time paid job (either as an employee or self-employed)	Worked unpaid as a volunteer full-time	Started a family	Left home	Been travelling	Other	Total	Unweighted base	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest income quintile	40	38	71	2	3	18	28	3	100	274	
Second quintile	43	44	74	3	2	23	34	2	100	334	
Third quintile	49	43	75	4	3	19	36	1	100	299	
Fourth quintile	59	31	73	3	1	29	43	2	100	344	
Highest income quintile	76	27	78	9	1	32	53	3	100	316	
Self-employed	59	34	76	7	1	34	50	4	100	332	
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>											
White	53	38	77	5	1	28	43	2	100	1,761	
Black	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	37	
Asian	80	10	50	3	8	7	12	6	100	63	
Other	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	37	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	62	34	76	5	1	29	46	2	100	1,334	
Social tenant	33	44	72	2	2	18	29	2	100	414	
Private tenant	51	30	73	7	4	24	36	4	100	123	
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	28	

Continued

Table 13.16 Continued

Disability in family	Parent's aspirations for child by mid-20s								Unweighted base	
	Gone to university	Gone to college	Had a full-time paid job (either as or an employee self-employed)	Worked unpaid as a volunteer full-time	Started a family	Left home	Been travelling	Other		Total
No adult or child has a disability	60	33	75	4	2	28	43	2	100	912
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	48	41	75	4	2	22	37	4	100	257
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	55	34	75	6	1	27	44	2	100	450
At least one adult and one child have disability	45	44	73	3	2	25	33	2	100	280
<b>All</b>	55	36	75	5	2	26	41	2	100	1,899

Base: All children aged 14 to 16 years.

Note: Multiple responses are allowed so totals do not sum to 101.

# 14 Children's activities and leisure time

## 14.1 Time spent active

Over half (54 per cent) of children were reported to do three or more hours per week of physical activity, whilst few (six per cent) were reported to do nothing. Boys were more likely than girls to exercise three or more hours a week (62 per cent compared with 46 per cent) (Table 14.1).

The amount of activity that parents reported their children doing declined with age. Three-fifths (60 per cent) of 11 year olds were active for three or more hours a week, compared with less than half (46 per cent) of 15 year olds. A tenth (ten per cent) of 15 year olds did no physical exercise at all (Table 14.1).

## 14.2 Police contact

Very few (two per cent) children aged eight to 18 were reported by their parents to have been in contact with the police in the year prior to the survey. Older children were more likely to have been in trouble with the police than younger children (five per cent of 14 to 15 year olds had been in contact with the police compared with two per cent of nine to 13 year olds) (Table 14.2).

Children in the lowest income quintile (four per cent) were more likely to have been in contact with the police compared with the higher income quintiles (e.g. one per cent in the top two quintiles). Furthermore, boys were more likely to have been in trouble with the police than girls (three per cent compared with one per cent) (Table 14.2).

Children in families of private and social tenants were more likely to have had contact with the police (five per cent and four per cent, respectively) than those living in homes that were owned or being bought with a mortgage (one per cent) (Table 14.2).

### 14.3 Smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs

Five per cent of parents reported that their child(ren) (aged eight or above) had experienced 'problems' with smoking, drinking alcohol or taking drugs. Two per cent of nine to 13 year olds were reported by their mothers to have any of these problems compared with around one-tenth (11 per cent) of 14 to 15 year olds (Table 14.3).

Smoking was the most common problem – reported by four per cent of mothers, but rising to nine per cent of 14 to 15 year olds, eight per cent in the lowest income quintile and nine per cent of social tenants. Very few mothers reported that their children had problems with drinking (two per cent) and taking drugs (one per cent). The incidence of these problems rose with age – four per cent of mothers of children aged 14 to 15 reported problems with alcohol and two per cent with taking drugs (Table 14.3).

**Table 14.1 Amount of time child spent active in last week by family characteristics**

	Amount of time spent active							Child not active	Total	Unweighted base
	Child active	1-14 minutes	15-29 minutes	30-59 minutes	1 hour- 59 minutes	2 hours - 59 minutes	3 hours or more			
<b>Family type</b>										
Couple	95	0	1	4	14	20	56	5	100	2,404
Lone parent	92	0	0	6	17	19	50	8	100	926
<b>Family unit working status</b>										
Lone parent: 16+ hours	93	0	0	6	17	19	50	7	100	496
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	92	0	0	6	16	18	50	8	100	428
Couple: both 16+ hours	95	0	1	4	12	20	58	5	100	1,417
Couple: one 16+ hours	95	0	1	4	15	20	55	5	100	810
Couple: both 0-15 hours	90		1	6	18	17	48	10	100	179
<b>Sex of child</b>										
Male	95	0	0	3	11	17	62	5	100	1,718
Female	93	0	1	6	18	22	46	7	100	1,608
<b>Age of child</b>										
11 years	96	0	1	3	11	21	60	4	100	659
12 years	96	1	1	3	14	20	58	4	100	651
13 years	95	0	1	5	14	19	56	5	100	692
14 years	92	0	1	4	17	18	52	8	100	633
15 years	90	0	1	6	16	20	46	10	100	695

Continued

Table 14.1 Continued

	Child active	Amount of time spent active							Child not active	Total	Unweighted base
		1-14 minutes	15-29 minutes	30-59 minutes	1 hour- 59 minutes	2 hours- 59 minutes	3 hours or more				
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>											
Lowest income quintile	93	0	1	5	17	21	48	7	100	596	
Second quintile	94	0	1	7	16	19	51	6	100	693	
Third quintile	93	0	1	4	13	19	56	7	100	664	
Fourth quintile	96	0	1	4	14	21	56	4	100	713	
Highest income quintile	96	0	1	3	11	20	60	4	100	664	
<b>Housing tenure</b>											
Own outright/with a mortgage	95	0	1	4	13	20	56	5	100	2,272	
Social tenant	92	0	1	6	18	19	47	8	100	760	
Private tenant	95	0	1	4	16	17	56	5	100	238	
Other, including shared ownership	87	0	1	6	6	13	61	13	100	60	
<b>Disability in family</b>											
No adult or child has a disability	95	0	1	4	14	20	56	5	100	1,668	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	92	1	1	4	13	21	54	8	100	471	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	95	0	1	5	14	19	56	5	100	717	
At least one adult and one child have disability	92	0	1	4	19	17	50	8	100	474	
<b>All children aged 11-15 years</b>	94	0	1	4	14	20	54	6	100	3,330	

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

**Table 14.2** Number of times child was in contact with the police in last 12 months by family characteristics

	Number of times in contact				Child was not in contact with the police	Total	Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times			
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	2	1	0	0	98	100	4,601
Lone parent	4	2	1	1	96	100	1,767
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	3	2	0	0	97	100	931
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	6	3	1	2	94	100	833
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	1	0	0	98	100	2,680
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	1	0	0	99	100	1,600
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	3	1	0	96	100	324
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	3	2	1	0	97	100	3,243
Female	1	1	0	0	99	100	3,121
<b>Age of child</b>							
5-8 years	0	0			100	100	653
9-13 years	2	1	0	0	98	100	3,299
14-15 years	5	3	1	1	95	100	1,328
16-18 years	2	2	0	0	98	100	1,088

Continued

Table 14.2 Continued

	Number of times in contact				Child was not in contact with the police	Total	Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	2	2	0	0	98	100	5,883
Black	1	1	1		99	100	128
Asian	1	0	0		99	100	225
Other	3	3			97	100	125
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	4	2	1	1	96	100	1,132
Second quintile	3	2	1	0	97	100	1,347
Third quintile	2	1	0	0	98	100	1,280
Fourth quintile	1	1	0	0	99	100	1,314
Highest income quintile	1	1	0	0	99	100	1,295
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	1	0	0	99	100	4,361
Social tenant	4	2	1	1	96	100	1,414
Private tenant	5	4	1	1	95	100	471
Other, including shared ownership	3	3		1	97	100	122

Continued



Table 14.2 Continued

	Number of times in contact					Child was not in contact with the police	Total	Unweighted base
	Child was in contact with the police	Once	Twice	Three or more times	Child was not in contact with the police			
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	2	1	0	0	98	100	3,196	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	2	1	1	0	98	100	929	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	2	0	0	98	100	1,354	
At least one adult and one child have disability	4	3	1	1	96	100	888	
<b>All children aged 8-18 years</b>	2	2	0	0	98	100	6,367	

Base: All children aged 8-18 years.

Row per cent



Table 14.3 Continued

	Problems with smoking, drinking or drugs					Unweighted base
	At least one of these	Smoking	Drinking alcohol	Taking drugs	None of these	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	9	8	3	1	91	1,132
Second quintile	8	7	3	1	92	1,347
Third quintile	4	3	1	0	96	1,280
Fourth quintile	3	2	1	1	97	1,314
Highest income quintile	3	2	1	1	97	1,295
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	3	2	1	1	97	4,361
Social tenant	9	9	3	1	91	1,414
Private tenant	9	8	2	1	91	471
Other, including shared ownership	5	4	1	1	95	122
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	4	3	1	0	96	3,196
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	5	4	2	1	95	929
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	6	5	2	1	94	1,354
At least one adult and one child have disability	8	7	3	1	92	888
<b>All children aged 8-18 years</b>	5	4	2	1	95	6,367

Base: All children aged 8-18 years.

Note: Multiple response in 'smoking', 'drinking alcohol' and 'taking drugs' categories, row percent totals do not equal.

Row per cent



# 15 Child maintenance

## 15.1 Child support receipt and type of agreement

Just over half (52 per cent) of families where there was a non-resident parent had an order or agreement for child support at the time of the study (Table 15.1). Around two-thirds (67 per cent) of these families had received some child maintenance payments. Where an order or agreement was in place, no payment had been received by one-third (33 per cent) of families (Table 15.2).

Over two-fifths (44 per cent) of all families with a child support agreement had a voluntary agreement only compared with just under two-fifths (38 per cent) of families that received a Child Support Agency (CSA) assessment only. Families who received CSA assessment only were more likely to be social tenants (52 per cent) than private tenants<sup>36</sup> (40 per cent) or living in owned (or mortgaged) accommodation (29 per cent) (Table 15.3).

## 15.2 Amount of child support received

The median of the weekly child maintenance payments received per family was £50 per week whilst the mean average was £68. Families with children aged zero to four years received £51 (mean) and £40 (median) per week whereas for 11 to 15 year olds these figures were £81 and £62, respectively (Table 15.4b).

The median of the weekly child maintenance payments received per child was £31 per week whilst the mean average was £45. (Table 15.5b).

Two-thirds (66 per cent) of families with a maintenance order, or agreement, in place, received the entire sum on time. One-fifth (20 per cent) of families, however, sometimes received the sum late (Table 15.6a).

---

<sup>36</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

### 15.3 Reliability

Families in receipt of child maintenance via a voluntary agreement were more likely to receive the entire sum due 'always on time', compared with those receiving maintenance through a CSA assessment (69 per cent compared with 48 per cent, respectively) (Table 15.6b/d).

### 15.4 Contact

Where a child and one of their parents lived apart, approximately one-quarter (24 per cent) had no contact with their non-resident parent. Around one-third (34 per cent) of children saw their non-resident parent at least once a week, while a further seven per cent did so every day (Table 15.7). Younger children were more likely to experience weekly or daily contact with their non-resident parent than older children (see Table 15.7).

Children with non-resident parents, living in lone parent families working 16 or more hours per week, were more likely to see their non-resident parent either daily, or at least once a week, compared with their non-working counterparts (49 per cent compared with 39 per cent) (Table 15.7).

Just over a third of resident and non-resident parents had no contact with each other (36 per cent). However of those who did see one another, it was most common for them to see each other at least once a week (27 per cent) (Table 15.8).

**Table 15.1** Child support receipt by family characteristics

<i>Row per cent</i>						
	Child support receipt				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Has an order or agreement for child	Has an order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment	Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment	Does not have an order or agreement for child support		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	58	37	21	42	100	575
Lone parent	50	34	16	50	100	1,738
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	62	46	15	38	100	865
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	37	20	18	63	100	873
Couple: both 16+ hours	61	41	20	39	100	315
Couple: one 16+ hours	55	35	20	45	100	205
Couple: both 0-15 hours	44	19	25	56	100	55
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	49	33	16	51	100	874
5-10 years	55	37	18	45	100	783
11-15 years	55	35	20	45	100	517
16-18 years	48	33	15	52	100	139
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	66	49	17	34	100	905
Social tenant	39	20	19	61	100	990
Private tenant	51	34	17	49	100	332
Other, including shared ownership	43	31	12	57	100	86

Continued

Table 15.1 Continued

	Child support receipt				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Has an order or agreement for child	Has an order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment	Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment	Does not have an order or agreement for child support		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
Disability in family						
No adult or child has a disability	53	37	15	47	100	1,255
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	53	33	20	47	100	363
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	52	33	18	48	100	429
At least one adult and one child have disability	48	27	22	52	100	266
All	52	35	17	48	100	2,313

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent.



**Table 15.2 Receipt of child support by family characteristics**

	<i>Row per cent</i>			
	<b>Has an order or agreement for child support and has received maintenance payment</b>	<b>Child support receipt Has an order or agreement for child support but has not received maintenance payment</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	64	36	100	326
Lone parent	68	32	100	857
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	75	25	100	530
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	53	47	100	327
Couple: both 16+ hours	67	33	100	191
Couple: one 16+ hours	63	37	100	114
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	21
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-4 years	67	33	100	417
5-10 years	68	32	100	416
11-15 years	64	36	100	286
16-18 years	68	32	100	64
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	74	26	100	598
Social tenant	52	48	100	387
Private tenant	66	34	100	163
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	35
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	71	29	100	646
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	62	38	100	193
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	64	36	100	216
At least one adult and one child have disability	55	45	100	128
<b>All</b>	67	33	100	1,183

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

**Table 15.3** Type of agreement to receive child support by family characteristics

	Type				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Court order only	Voluntary agreement only	CSA assessment only	Combination of types		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	8	39	41	12	100	326
Lone parent	6	45	37	12	100	852
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	8	51	28	13	100	529
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	4	36	51	9	100	323
Couple: both 16+ hours	9	41	39	11	100	191
Couple: one 16+ hours	7	36	41	16	100	114
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	21
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	3	47	39	11	100	414
5-10 years	7	43	38	13	100	414
11-15 years	10	42	37	11	100	286
16-18 years	16	38	36	11	100	64
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	11	48	29	12	100	597
Social tenant	2	36	52	10	100	387
Private tenant	3	43	40	14	100	160
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	34

Continued

Table 15.3 Continued

	Type				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Court order only	Voluntary agreement only	CSA assessment only	Combination of types		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	7	46	35	12	100	643
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	4	44	42	10	100	191
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	7	42	38	13	100	216
At least one adult and one child have disability	9	33	49	9	100	128
<b>All</b>	7	44	38	12	100	1,178

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent with an agreement to receive child support.

**Table 15.4a Total amount of weekly child support received per family by family characteristics**

	Total amount of child support received (£ per week)							Total	Unweighted base
	Not received	£1-£24	£25 - £49	£50 - £74	£75 or more	Row per cent			
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	36	16	20	15	12	100	326		
Lone parent	32	11	20	13	23	100	857		
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	25	8	23	14	30	100	530		
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	47	18	14	11	11	100	327		
Couple: both 16+ hours	33	17	22	15	13	100	191		
Couple: one 16+ hours	37	17	18	17	11	100	114		
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	21		
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	33	17	24	14	11	100	417		
5-10 years	32	11	18	17	22	100	416		
11-15 years	36	9	17	10	28	100	286		
16-18 years	32	14	18	8	28	100	64		
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	26	10	18	15	32	100	598		
Social tenant	48	16	22	9	4	100	387		
Private tenant	34	17	21	17	11	100	163		
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	•	35		

Continued

Table 15.4a Continued

	Total amount of child support received (£ per week)							Unweighted base
	Not received	£1-£24	£25 - £49	£50 - £74	£75 or more	Total		
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	29	13	21	14	22	100	646	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	38	9	18	12	23	100	193	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	36	17	17	14	17	100	216	
At least one adult and one child have disability	45	8	23	13	11	100	128	
<b>All</b>	33	13	20	14	20	100	1,183	

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

Row per cent

**Table 15.4b Mean and median amount of weekly child support received by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	<i>Total Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	54.95	41.31	206
Lone parent	73.39	50	561
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	78.7	57.69	393
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	59.19	39.49	168
Couple: both 16+ hours	57.39	40	128
Couple: one 16+ hours	51.97	45.38	71
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	7
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	51.34	40	271
5-10 years	70.06	53.09	272
11-15 years	81.19	62.09	181
16-18 years	•	•	43
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	84.34	62.31	441
Social tenant	38.71	34.62	196
Private tenant	54.69	45.86	106
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	24
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	67.18	50	444
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	79.55	50.77	117
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	64.15	46	137
At least one adult and one child have disability	65.65	43.34	69
<b>All</b>	68.34	50	767

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.



Table 15.5a Continued

	Total amount of child support received per dependent child (£ per week)						Unweighted base
	Not received	More than £0 but less than £25	£25 or more but less than £50	£50 or more but less than £75	£75 or more	Total	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	29	24	26	10	11	100	646
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	38	23	23	4	11	100	193
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	36	27	19	9	10	100	216
At least one adult and one child have disability	45	27	19	5	4	100	128
<b>All</b>	33	25	23	8	10	100	1,183

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.



**Table 15.5b Mean and median amount of weekly child support received per dependent child by family characteristics**

	Mean	Median	<i>Total Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>			
Couple	30.42	20.69	206
Lone parent	50.53	38.10	561
<b>Family unit working status</b>			
Lone parent: 16+ hours	54.88	45	393
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	38.89	25	168
Couple: both 16+ hours	33.79	23.06	128
Couple: one 16+ hours	26.01	17.58	71
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	7
<b>Age of youngest child</b>			
0-4 years	30.6	23	271
5-10 years	41.98	31.41	272
11-15 years	55.63	46	181
16-18 years	•	•	43
<b>Housing tenure</b>			
Own outright/with a mortgage	55.22	40	441
Social tenant	24.94	21.76	196
Private tenant	36.43	28.04	106
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	24
<b>Disability in family</b>			
No adult or child has a disability	45.91	34.50	444
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	46.31	32.89	117
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	45.54	29.42	137
At least one adult and one child have disability	35.95	24.94	69
<b>All</b>	45.02	31.19	767

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support.

**Table 15.6a Reliability of child maintenance payments (all agreements) by family characteristics**

	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	60	24	4	11	100	208
Lone parent	68	18	3	11	100	558
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	68	19	3	11	100	392
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	68	16	3	14	100	166
Couple: both 16+ hours	64	24	5	8	100	128
Couple: one 16+ hours	55	22	4	19	100	72
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	8
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	62	21	4	12	100	269
5-10 years	64	22	2	12	100	274
11-15 years	71	16	3	11	100	180
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	43
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	68	20	4	7	100	444
Social tenant	62	19	2	18	100	192
Private tenant	65	17	2	17	100	106
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	24
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	66	19	3	12	100	445
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	65	21	5	8	100	115
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	71	18	2	9	100	137
At least one adult and one child have disability	56	21	2	21	100	69
<b>All</b>	66	20	3	11	100	766

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support.

**Table 15.6b Reliability of child maintenance payments (court order) by family characteristics**

	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	•	•	•	•	•	33
Lone parent	66	19	4	11	100	69
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	64	22	5	10	100	55
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	14
Couple: both 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	20
Couple: one 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	12
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	•	•	•	•	•	22
5-10 years	•	•	•	•	•	36
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	33
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	11
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	63	26	5	6	100	78
Social tenant	•	•	•	•	•	12
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	9
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	3
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	66	25	4	5	100	58
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	11
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	•	•	•	•	•	20
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	13
<b>All</b>	63	23	4	9	100	102

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a court order.

**Table 15.6c Reliability of child maintenance payments (voluntary agreement) by family characteristics**

	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	66	18	4	12	100	147
Lone parent	71	17	2	10	100	432
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	70	17	2	10	100	306
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	71	18	1	10	100	126
Couple: both 16+ hours	69	21	3	7	100	90
Couple: one 16+ hours	61	12	6	21	100	51
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	6
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	66	19	3	12	100	222
5-10 years	68	19	2	11	100	201
11-15 years	74	14	2	10	100	127
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	29
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	72	18	4	7	100	329
Social tenant	66	19	1	15	100	147
Private tenant	68	16	1	15	100	85
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	18
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	69	17	3	12	100	348
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	72	20	3	5	100	85
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	73	18	2	7	100	101
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	45
<b>All</b>	69	17	2	11	100	579

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a voluntary agreement.

**Table 15.6d Reliability of child maintenance payments (Child Support Agency assessment) by family characteristics**

	Reliability of maintenance payments				Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Receives all and always on time	Receives all but not always on time	Receives some and always on time	Receives some but not always on time		
<i>Row per cent</i>						
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	47	27	8	18	100	61
Lone parent	49	21	9	21	100	140
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	46	24	9	20	100	90
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	53	15	8	24	100	50
Couple: both 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	36
Couple: one 16+ hours	•	•	•	•	•	24
Couple: both 0-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	1
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	41	29	8	21	100	63
5-10 years	50	24	6	20	100	83
11-15 years	•	•	•	•	•	46
16-18 years	•	•	•	•	•	9
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	48	24	14	14	100	98
Social tenant	46	20	4	30	100	64
Private tenant	•	•	•	•	•	32
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	•	•	7
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	42	25	9	24	100	107
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	•	•	•	•	•	31
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	•	•	•	•	•	43
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	•	•	•	•	20
<b>All</b>	48	23	9	20	100	201

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent that have an order or agreement for child support and were in receipt of child support via a Child Support Agency assessment.

Table 15.7 Frequency of contact between child and non-resident parent by family characteristics

	Frequency of contact							Unweighted base	
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often	Never		Total
<i>Row per cent</i>									
<b>Whether a lone parent</b>									
Couple	3	30	14	8	15	2	28	100	929
Lone parent	9	35	11	8	10	3	23	100	2,818
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent working 16+ hours	8	41	12	8	10	2	18	100	1,290
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	10	29	11	8	10	4	28	100	1,525
Couple both working 16+ hours	3	33	17	11	13	2	22	100	491
Couple one working 16+ hours	3	27	12	6	16	3	33	100	341
Couple neither working 16+ hours	4	27	9	5	14	3	38	100	100
<b>Age of child</b>									
0-4 years	14	37	7	6	6	2	27	100	812
5-10 years	7	37	15	7	10	2	23	100	1,275
11-15 years	5	32	13	10	12	3	25	100	1,229
16-18 years	4	26	10	10	22	5	23	100	431
<b>Sex of child</b>									
Male	7	34	12	9	11	3	24	100	1,920
Female	7	34	12	8	12	2	25	100	1,818

Continued

Table 15.7 Continued

	Frequency of contact						Total	Unweighted base
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	6	40	15	9	13	2	16	1,418
Social tenant	8	29	9	8	9	4	33	1,666
Private tenant	9	31	11	10	13	3	23	542
Other, including shared ownership	12	32	13	3	12	1	28	121
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	7	36	12	9	10	3	22	1,934
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	8	35	11	7	11	2	26	699
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	8	32	11	7	14	4	25	633
At least one adult and one child have disability	5	29	13	9	13	3	29	481
<b>All</b>	7	34	12	8	11	3	24	3,747

Base: All children who have a living, liable non-resident parent.

Row per cent

**Table 15.8** Frequency of contact between resident parent and non-resident parent by family characteristics

	Frequency of contact							Unweighted base
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often	Never	
<i>Row per cent</i>								
<b>Whether a lone parent</b>								
Couple	2	18	11	8	11	6	45	100
Lone parent	8	29	8	8	8	5	33	100
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent working 16+ hours	7	34	8	9	7	4	30	100
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	9	24	9	8	9	5	36	100
Couple both working 16+ hours	2	21	14	9	8	7	39	100
Couple one working 16+ hours	1	18	8	7	15	4	47	100
Couple neither working 16+ hours	4	7	6	1	9	7	64	100
<b>Age of child</b>								
0-4 years	15	35	5	7	6	4	29	100
5-10 years	6	31	12	7	9	4	30	100
11-15 years	3	22	10	9	9	5	41	100
16-18 years	2	15	4	9	12	7	50	100
<b>Sex of child</b>								
Male	7	27	10	8	8	6	35	100
Female	6	27	9	8	9	4	37	100

Continued



Table 15.8 Continued

	Frequency of contact							Unweighted base	
	At least once a day	At least once per week	At least once per fortnight	At least once per month	At least once per year	Less often	Never		Total
<b>Housing tenure</b>									
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	30	11	9	10	5	30	100	1,345
Social tenant	8	24	7	7	7	5	43	100	1,629
Private tenant	8	26	9	9	9	6	32	100	529
Other, including shared ownership	10	28	9	8	14	2	30	100	119
<b>Disability in family</b>									
No adult or child has a disability	6	29	9	9	8	5	33	100	1,889
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	7	28	8	7	8	6	36	100	682
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	7	23	9	7	11	5	39	100	603
At least one adult and one child have disability	4	21	10	9	9	3	44	100	448
<b>All</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>3,622</b>

Base: All children who have a living, liable non-resident parent.

Row per cent



# 16 Childcare

## 16.1 Usage and arrangements for working mothers

Following a review of childcare data in 2003 (Brewer and Shaw, 2004), it was recommended that the childcare section of the Families and Children Study (FACS) should be adapted, to make it more consistent with other data sources. Substantial changes were, therefore, made at wave 7 (2005), which restrict comparisons of childcare use in FACS over time (questions relating to the perceptions of childcare remain comparable with previous waves).

The main changes concern amendments to the coding frame for childcare types, changes to the question wording (respondents were previously asked about childcare use while they were working, whereas in the 2005 survey respondents are not restricted to volunteering information about work related childcare), and the question routing (in 2005, all respondents were asked about their use of childcare, whereas only respondents that were in work were previously asked). For more details refer to the FACS 2006 Technical Report (Lyon *et. al.*, 2007, <http://www.natcen.ac.uk/facs/>).

Over half (52 per cent) of working mothers used childcare (both formal and informal<sup>37</sup>) – 51 per cent couple and 59 per cent lone parent families. Children with lone parents working 16 or more hours per week had a higher level of childcare use (60 per cent) to that of children in couple families with both partners working 16 or more hours per week (55 per cent) (Table 16.1).

Children in couple families with one partner working over 16 hours per week and children in lone parent families working one to 15 hours a week<sup>38</sup> had a lower level

---

<sup>37</sup> **Formal** types of childcare include group-based care such as nurseries and out-of school clubs as well as registered childminders. Types of care, such as care provided by family, friends or neighbours, are referred to here as **informal** childcare.

<sup>38</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

of childcare use than other families (39 per cent and 47 per cent, respectively) (Table 16.1).

Three-quarters (75 per cent) of mothers with children aged zero to two and eight out of ten (84 per cent) mothers with children three to four years old used childcare. Childcare use declined as children got older to 13 per cent for 14 to 16 year olds (Table 16.1).

## 16.2 Types of childcare for working mothers

For children in couple families in which both parents worked, the most common arrangement was for the 'child's grandparent' to provide childcare (31 per cent). If only one member of the couple was working 16 or more hours per week then, most often, childcare was provided for children by the 'child's grandparent' (22 per cent). For children in lone parent families in which the mother worked, the most common care arrangements were the 'child's grandparent' (34 per cent) and 'ex-husband/wife/partner/or child's non-resident parent' (13 per cent) (Table 16.1).

Formal types of childcare were mostly used for younger, especially pre-school age, children (21 per cent of zero to two year olds went to 'day nursery/crèche' and 30 per cent of three to four year olds went to 'nursery school/nursery class') (Table 16.1).

'Breakfast clubs or after school clubs on school/nursery site' were used mostly by young school age children (14 per cent of five to seven year olds and 11 per cent of eight to ten year olds) (Table 16.1).

There was less variation by age associated with informal types of childcare, for example, childcare by 'another relative' increased slightly from seven per cent for zero to two year old children to a high of eight per cent for three to four year olds<sup>39</sup>. There was slightly more variation observed for the type of housing the child lived in, for example, childcare by 'another relative' increased from five per cent for children living in houses owned by the parents to seven per cent for children living in social housing (Table 16.1).

## 16.3 Usage by mothers not in work

Childcare (both formal and informal) was used for only around a third of the children in families in which the mother was not in work (31 per cent). Childcare use for children in couple families in which both partners did not work was 20 per cent (Table 16.2).

Non-working mothers' were less likely to use childcare for their younger children (zero to two year olds, 37 per cent) compared with working mothers (75 per cent (Table 16.1)). The pattern of use is also similar to that of working mothers, with the

---

<sup>39</sup> Difference non-significant.

level of childcare use declining to just over one-tenth (12 per cent) for 14 to 16 year olds (Table 16.2).

## 16.4 Term-time arrangements by working mothers

Almost one-third (31 per cent) of children's childcare arrangements were not the same during school term-time and school holidays. Families with younger school age children were most likely to say that the arrangements for children were not the same (40 per cent for five to seven year old children compared with 23 per cent for 14 to 16 year olds). Younger children (zero to two years old) were least likely to have arrangements that were not the same during term-time and school holidays (17 per cent) (Table 16.3).

Children with lone parents working 16 or more hours per week and children in couples with one or both partners working these hours were most likely to have arrangements that were not the same during term-time and school holidays (31, 31 and 33 per cent, respectively) (Table 16.3).

## 16.5 Term-time arrangements by mothers not in work

Childcare arrangements were not the same during school term-time and school holidays for over one-quarter (28 per cent) of the children in families in which the mother was not at work (Table 16.4).

Mothers of almost half of the three to four year-old children were most likely to say that the arrangements for children were not the same (49 per cent) during term-time and school holidays.

## 16.6 Use of formal and informal childcare<sup>40</sup> by working mothers

Informal types of care were used to a greater degree for all family types (37 per cent) (see Table 16.5)<sup>41</sup>.

Over one-quarter (28 per cent) of children with working mothers had formal childcare arrangements. Over one-quarter of lone parent and couple families used formal childcare (26 per cent and 28 per cent, respectively) (Table 16.5).

Almost two-fifths (39 per cent) of families in the highest income quintile used formal childcare compared with only one-fifth (20 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile (Table 16.5).

---

<sup>40</sup> See footnote 37.

<sup>41</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

Over one-quarter (29 per cent) of children whose parents own their home used formal childcare, compared with only one-fifth (20 per cent) of children who live in social housing (Table 16.5).

### 16.7 Use of formal and informal childcare by mothers not in work

Informal types of care were used to a greater degree than formal types of childcare for all family types (20 per cent compared with 15 per cent) (Table 16.6).

Almost one-quarter (24 per cent) of families in the highest income quintile used formal childcare compared with only one-seventh (14 per cent) of families in the lowest income quintile (Table 16.6).

Almost two out of ten (18 per cent) of children whose parents own their home used formal childcare compared with only one out of ten (ten per cent) of children who live in social housing (Table 16.6).

### 16.8 Childcare payment by working mothers

Over half of the children (51 per cent) who used either formal or informal childcare were in paid forms of provision – 44 per cent lone parent and 53 per cent couple families (Table 16.7).

Paid childcare use was higher amongst children in families where the parents worked more hours – 47 per cent for lone parent families and 56 per cent for couple families where both parents are working 16 or more hours per week (Table 16.7).

Parents of pre-school children were more likely to use paid childcare than parents of older school children. Almost two thirds of zero to two year olds (63 per cent) and around half of five to seven year olds (51 per cent) were in paid childcare, falling to just under one-fifth (18 per cent) of 11-13 year olds (Table 16.7).

### 16.9 Childcare payment by mothers not in work

Less than a third (29 per cent) of children of non-working mothers who used either formal or informal childcare were in paid forms of provision – 21 per cent lone parent and 33 per cent couple families (Table 16.8).

Non-working mothers of pre-school children were more likely to use paid childcare than parents of older school children. Around one third of zero to two year olds and three to four year olds (34 per cent and 35 per cent, respectively) were in paid childcare, falling to around one-fifth (eight per cent) of 11-13 year olds<sup>42</sup> (Table 16.8).

---

<sup>42</sup> Note – this group has a relatively small base.

## 16.10 Cost

Median childcare costs<sup>43</sup> amongst families who used paid childcare, and where the mother worked, was £30 per week in term-time (a decrease of £8 since 2004) and £50 per week in the school holidays (Tables 16.9 and 16.11).

Median childcare costs amongst families who used paid childcare, and where the mother was not at work, was £14 per week in term-time and £22 per week in the school holidays (Tables 16.10 and 16.12).

## 16.11 Quality of childcare

Families working more hours per week were more positive about the overall quality of childcare. Almost three-fifths of mothers in couple families where both partners worked 16 or more hours per week (61 per cent) said that childcare was 'very' or 'fairly good' and two per cent said it was 'fairly' or 'very poor'. In contrast, in couple families where neither partner worked 16 or more hours per week, less than half (45 per cent) said that the quality of childcare was 'very' or 'fairly good' (Table 16.13).

Around two-thirds (67 per cent) of mothers with children aged between zero and four years old rated the quality of the childcare they received as 'very' or 'fairly good', whereas only around two-fifths (45 per cent) of mothers with children aged 11 to 15 years did so (Table 16.13).

## 16.12 Availability

Less than one-third (30 per cent) of families said that there was 'not enough' childcare in their local area (five percentage points fewer than 2004), whilst just over two-fifths (43 per cent) reported that there was about the right amount (Table 16.14).

Over one-third (35 per cent) of families where a child had a disability said that there were 'not enough' childcare places in the local area compared with 29 per cent of those families where no one had a disability (Table 16.14).

## 16.13 Information

Over half of families reported that the information available about childcare was 'about right' (53 per cent, three percentage points higher than 2004). Those with children aged zero to four years were more likely than those with children aged 11 to 15 to say that the information available was 'about right' (60 per cent – five

---

<sup>43</sup> Childcare costs are worked out per child.

percentage points higher than 2004 – compared with 42 per cent). Families where a child had a disability were also more likely to say that there was not enough information, 25 per cent, compared to 19 per cent of families where no one had a disability (Table 16.15).

## 16.14 Information sources

Less than one-third (29 per cent) of mothers had obtained information about local childcare services. Families with children aged zero to four years were the most likely to have obtained information (49 per cent) (Table 16.17).

As in 2004 the principal source of information about childcare was informal or 'word-of-mouth', a fifth (20 per cent) of families had obtained information in this way.

Mothers with younger children were most likely to obtain information through 'word-of-mouth', with 34 per cent of families with children aged zero to four years using this way compared to five per cent of mothers with children aged 11 to 15 (Table 16.17).

## 16.15 Affordability

Less than one-quarter of mothers (24 per cent) reported that childcare was 'not at all affordable' (three percentage points fewer than 2004).

Mothers in couple families where both partners worked 16 or more hours per week were almost twice as likely to say that local childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' (54 per cent) compared to mothers in couple families in which neither partner worked 16 or more hours per week (30 per cent). Lone parents working 16 or more hours per week were also more likely to say that childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' (45 per cent) compared with lone parents not working 16 or more hours (34 per cent) (Table 16.16).

Over half (51 per cent) of the families where no adult or child had a disability said that childcare was 'very' or 'fairly affordable' compared to 38 per cent of families where at least an adult and a child had a disability (Table 16.16).



Table 16.1 Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day school or nursery for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or creche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	51	5	0	6	3	7	1
Lone parent	59	5	0	3	1	9	1
<b>Work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	60	5	0	3	1	9	1
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	47	2		1		2	
Couple: both 16+ hours	55	6	0	7	2	9	1
Couple: one 16+ hours	39	5	0	3	3	3	0
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	53	6	0	5	2	7	1
Female	51	5	0	5	2	7	1
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	75	13	0	21	5	11	1
3-4 years	84	30	1	14	13	16	2
5-7 years	67	0	0	0	0	11	1
8-10 years	59		0	0	0	9	1
11-13 years	40					3	1
14-16 years	13		0		0	0	0

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day nursery or unit for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or creche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	53	6	0	5	2	8	1
Social tenant	45	4	0	3	2	7	
Private tenant	59	5	0	4	2	8	1
Other, including shared ownership	55	5	0	5	4	3	1
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	55	6	0	6	2	8	1
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	54	4	1	3	2	7	1
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	48	4	0	6	2	7	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	42	4	0	2	2	4	0
<b>All</b>	52	5	0	5	2	7	1

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Babysitter who came to home	Breakfast club or after school club, on school nursery/ school site	Breakfast club or after school club, not on school nursery/ school site	Holiday club/ scheme	My ex-husband/ wife/partner/ the child's non-resident parent	The child's grandparent(s)	The child's older brother sister/
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	2	5	1	4	1	29	3
Lone parent	2	7	2	4	13	33	4
<b>Work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	2	7	2	4	13	34	4
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	4	1		1	10	24	7
Couple: both 16+ hours	2	5	1	4	1	31	3
Couple: one 16+ hours	2	3	1	3	1	22	3
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	2	5	1	4	3	30	3
Female	2	5	1	4	3	29	3
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	1	0			2	42	1
3-4 years	1	5	1	2	3	42	1
5-7 years	3	14	4	9	4	40	3
8-10 years	3	11	3	7	4	35	5
11-13 years	2	2	1	4	4	22	6
14-16 years	0	0	0	0	2	7	2

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Babysitter who came to home	Breakfast club or after school club, on school nursery/ school site	Breakfast club or after school club, not on school nursery/ school site	Holiday club/ scheme	My ex-husband/ wife/partner/ the child's non-resident parent	The child's grandparent(s)	The child's older brother sister/
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	5	1	4	3	30	3
Social tenant	1	4	1	2	4	23	5
Private tenant	3	7	2	2	8	29	6
Other, including shared ownership	2	2	1	2	5	35	1
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	2	5	1	4	3	32	2
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	2	6	2	3	4	30	5
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	1	5	1	3	3	26	3
At least one adult and one child have disability	2	5	2	4	2	19	6
<b>All</b>	2	5	1	4	3	29	3

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						Unweighted base
	Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other nursery education provider	Other childcare provider	Childcare not required		
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	6	6	0	1	49	5,926	
Lone parent	6	8	0	1	41	1,437	
<b>Work status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	6	8	0	1	40	1,295	
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	5	10			53	142	
Couple: both 16+ hours	6	6	0	1	45	4,489	
Couple: one 16+ hours	4	5	0	1	61	1,396	
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	41	
<b>Sex of child</b>							
Male	6	6	0	1	47	3,835	
Female	6	6	0	0	49	3,520	
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	7	4	0	0	25	1,299	
3-4 years	8	5	0	0	16	810	
5-7 years	7	9		1	33	1,197	
8-10 years	7	11		1	41	1,250	
11-13 years	5	7	0	0	60	1,401	
14-16 years	2	1		1	87	1,406	

Continued

Table 16.1 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					Childcare not required	Unweighted base
	Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other nursery education provider	Other childcare provider			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	6	0	1	47	5,840	
Social tenant	7	7	0	1	55	890	
Private tenant	10	8		1	41	463	
Other, including shared ownership	12	10		1	45	170	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	6	6	0	1	45	4,453	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	6	5		1	46	975	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	5	7	0	0	52	1,325	
At least one adult and one child have disability	6	5		0	58	610	
<b>All</b>	6	6	0	1	48	7,363	

Base: All children where mother is in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

Table 16.2 Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day nursery or unit for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or creche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	31	5	0	2	4	1	1
Lone parent	29	4	0	1	1	2	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: not working	29	4	0	1	1	2	
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	34	6	0	2	5	1	1
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Couple: both not working	20	4		2	1	0	0
<b>Age of child</b>							
0-2 years	37	5	0	5	6	1	1
3-4 years	57	29	1	3	12	1	1
5-7 years	29	0		0		2	1
8-10 years	26		0			1	0
11-13 years	22		0			1	0
14-16 years	12		0				

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement						
	Childcare used	Nursery school or nursery class	Special day nursery or unit for children with special educational needs	Day nursery or creche	Playgroup or pre-school (including Welsh medium)	Childminder	Nanny or au pair or childcarer in the home
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	33	6	0	2	4	1	1
Social tenant	27	4	0	1	2	1	0
Private tenant	32	6	0	2	3	1	1
Other, including shared ownership	34	3		1	5	2	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	31	7	0	2	3	1	0
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	32	4	1	2	4	1	1
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	30	5		2	2	1	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	30	2	0	1	2	1	
<b>All</b>	31	5	0	2	3	1	1

Continued



Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					
	Babysitter who came to home	Breakfast club or after school club, nursery/school site	Breakfast club or after school club, not on school nursery/school site	Holiday club/scheme	My ex-husband/wife/partner/the child's non-resident parent	The child's grandparent(s)
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	2	1	0	1	1	15
Lone parent	1	2	0	1	5	13
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: not working	1	2	0	1	5	13
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	2	1	0	1	1	17
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	•	•	•
Couple: both not working	0			1		7
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-2 years	2			0	2	19
3-4 years	2	1	0	0	1	19
5-7 years	2	2	1	2	2	17
8-10 years	2	4	1	2	3	13
11-13 years	1	2	0	0	2	10
14-16 years		0		1	1	5

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	Childcare arrangement					The child's grandparent(s)
	Babysitter who came to home	Breakfast club or after school club, on school nursery/school site	Breakfast club or after school club, not on school nursery/school site	Holiday club/scheme	My ex-husband/wife/partner/the child's non-resident parent	
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	3	1	0	1	1	17
Social tenant	1	1		1	3	12
Private tenant	2	2	1	1	4	14
Other, including shared ownership	2	3	2	4	1	19
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	2	1	0	1	2	14
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	1	0	1	3	17
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	2	0	1	2	14
At least one adult and one child have disability	2	1	0	1	2	13
<b>All</b>	2	1	0	1	2	15

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	The child's older brother/ sister	Childcare arrangement				Unweighted base
		Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other childcare provider	Childcare not required	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	2	4	5	0	69	2,915
Lone parent	2	4	4	0	71	1,519
<b>Family unit working status</b>						
Lone parent: not working	2	4	4	0	71	1,519
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	1	4	5	1	66	2,300
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	•	•	37
Couple: both not working	3	4	3	0	80	578
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-2 years	1	5	4	0	63	1,150
3-4 years	0	6	3	0	43	616
5-7 years	1	7	7	0	71	799
8-10 years	3	3	5	0	74	697
11-13 years	5	3	6	1	78	600
14-16 years	3	1	2	1	88	499

Continued

Table 16.2 Continued

	The child's older brother/ sister	Childcare arrangement				Unweighted base
		Another relative	A friend or neighbour	Other childcare provider	Childcare not required	
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	2	4	5	1	67	1,836
Social tenant	3	5	4	0	73	1,922
Private tenant	1	3	4	0	68	557
Other, including shared ownership		2	4		66	119
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	1	3	5	0	69	2,020
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	2	7	5	1	68	709
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	2	4	4		70	987
At least one adult and one child have disability	5	4	4	1	70	715
<b>All</b>	2	4	5	0	69	4,431

Base: All children where mother is in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 16.3 Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time for children with working mothers and holidays by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>				
	When you are working, do you use the same childcare arrangements during school term-time and in school holidays?			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	68	32	100	3,758
Lone parent	71	29	100	986
<b>Work status</b>				
Lone parent: 16+ hours	69	31	100	891
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	91	9	100	95
Couple: both 16+ hours	67	33	100	3,003
Couple: one 16+ hours	69	31	100	735
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	•	•	20
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-2 years	83	17	100	1,111
3-4 years	65	35	100	710
5-7 years	60	40	100	898
8-10 years	56	44	100	858
11-13 years	70	30	100	725
14-16 years	77	23	100	442
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	68	32	100	3,795
Social tenant	70	30	100	511
Private tenant	73	27	100	331
Other, including shared ownership	69	31	100	107
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	69	31	100	2,963
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	65	35	100	630
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	69	31	100	813
At least one adult and one child have disability	70	30	100	338
<b>All</b>	69	31	100	4,744

Base: All children where mother is in work.

**Table 16.4 Whether childcare arrangements are the same during term-time and holidays for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics**

	When you are working, do you use the same childcare arrangements during school term-time and in school holidays?			<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Yes	No	Total	
<i>Row per cent</i>				
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	72	28	100	1,357
Lone parent	73	27	100	631
<b>Age of child</b>				
0-2 years	75	25	100	616
3-4 years	51	49	100	398
5-7 years	79	21	100	363
8-10 years	76	24	100	274
11-13 years	84	16	100	199
14-16 years	78	22	100	138
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	71	29	100	885
Social tenant	77	23	100	801
Private tenant	65	35	100	250
Other, including shared ownership	61	39	100	52
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	68	32	100	935
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	76	24	100	353
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	81	19	100	414
At least one adult and one child have disability	70	30	100	283
<b>All</b>	72	28	100	1,985

Base: All children where mother is in work.

**Table 16.5** Childcare arrangements for children with working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare arrangement					Unweighted base
	Childcare used	Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other	Childcare not required	
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	51	28	36	1	49	5,926
Lone parent	59	26	45	1	41	1,437
<b>Work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	60	28	46	1	40	1,295
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	47	11	41		53	142
Couple: both 16+ hours	55	31	38	1	45	4,489
Couple: one 16+ hours	39	19	28	1	61	1,396
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	•	•	•	•	41
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	73	48	47	0	27	2,877
5-10 years	55	25	42	1	45	2,642
11-15 years	23	4	20	0	77	1,675
16 years	2	2	2		98	169
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	53	29	37	1	47	5,840
Social tenant	45	20	34	1	55	890
Private tenant	59	30	44	1	41	463
Other, including shared ownership	55	23	46	1	45	170

Continued

Table 16.5 Continued

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement				Childcare not required	Unweighted base
		Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other			
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>							
White	53	28	38	1	47	6,932	
Black	44	28	27		56	115	
Asian	38	19	28		62	159	
Other	46	29	26	1	54	156	
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	48	20	37	1	52	631	
Second quintile	53	22	41	0	47	912	
Third quintile	53	24	42	1	47	1,340	
Fourth quintile	51	27	38	0	49	1,590	
Highest income quintile	59	39	34	1	41	1,606	
Self-employed	46	25	34	1	54	1,284	
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	62	27	52	1	38	402	
North West	55	29	38	1	45	864	
Yorkshire and Humber	63	28	49	1	37	748	
East Midlands	50	26	37	0	50	640	
West Midlands	54	31	36	0	46	851	
South West	51	22	39	0	49	666	
Eastern	46	24	34	0	54	560	
London	48	30	29	2	52	499	
South East	44	26	30	0	56	1,056	
Wales	63	26	53	0	37	397	
Scotland	53	32	33	0	47	680	

Continued



Table 16.5 Continued

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement				Childcare not required	Unweighted base
		Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other			
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	55	30	39	1	45	4,453	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	54	26	39	1	46	975	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	48	26	35	0	52	1,325	
At least one adult and one child have disability	42	20	29	0	58	610	
<b>All</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>48</b>	<b>7,363</b>	

Base: All children where mother is in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 16.6** Childcare arrangements for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement			Childcare not required	Unweighted base
		Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other		
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	31	15	20	0	69	2,915
Lone parent	29	13	21	0	71	1,519
<b>Work status</b>						
'Mother figure' not working	31	15	20	0	69	4,434
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	36	21	21	0	64	2,663
5-10 years	25	8	21	0	75	1,249
11-15 years	17	3	14	1	83	478
16 years	•	•	•	•	•	44
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	33	18	21	1	67	1,836
Social tenant	27	10	20	0	73	1,922
Private tenant	32	17	21	0	68	557
Other, including shared ownership	34	19	20		66	119
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	33	16	22	0	67	3,862
Black	14	5	11		86	134
Asian	9	5	5		91	271
Other	23	12	14	1	77	154

Continued

Table 16.6 Continued

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement				Childcare not required	Unweighted base
		Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other			
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>							
Lowest income quintile	29	14	19	0	71	1,324	
Second quintile	26	11	19	0	74	1,236	
Third quintile	34	16	22	1	66	735	
Fourth quintile	32	16	20	1	68	353	
Highest income quintile	38	24	23	1	62	292	
Self-employed	34	17	22	0	66	494	
<b>Government Office region</b>							
North East	38	12	30	0	62	297	
North West	19	9	12	0	81	434	
Yorkshire and Humber	31	15	21	1	69	394	
East Midlands	32	16	23		68	371	
West Midlands	35	19	22		65	382	
South West	40	23	21		60	371	
Eastern	46	19	32	2	54	414	
London	20	10	13		80	559	
South East	31	16	19	0	69	559	
Wales	41	12	33	1	59	296	
Scotland	21	13	10	1	79	357	

Continued

Table 16.6 Continued

	Childcare used	Childcare arrangement				Childcare not required	Unweighted base
		Formal childcare	Informal childcare	Other			
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	31	16	19	0	69	2,020	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	32	14	23	1	68	709	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	30	15	20		70	987	
At least one adult and one child have disability	30	10	22	1	70	715	
<b>All</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>4,431</b>	

Base: All children where mother is not in work.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.

**Table 16.7 Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with working mothers by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>				
	Whether pays for childcare (term-time or holidays)		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Pays for childcare	Does not pay for childcare		
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	53	47	100	3,140
Lone parent	44	56	100	863
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent working 16+ hours	47	53	100	796
Lone parent not working 16+ hours	14	86	100	67
Couple both working 16+ hours	56	44	100	2,559
Couple one working 16+ hours	41	59	100	571
Couple neither working 16+ hours	•	•	•	10
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-2 years	63	37	100	1,396
3-4 years	59	41	100	731
5-7 years	51	49	100	795
8-10 years	42	58	100	680
11-13 years	18	82	100	328
14-16 years	13	87	100	72
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	53	47	100	3,206
Social tenant	43	57	100	425
Private tenant	47	53	100	276
Other, including shared ownership	35	65	100	96
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	52	48	100	2,521
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	47	53	100	543
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	52	48	100	675
At least one adult and one child have disability	45	55	100	264
<b>All</b>	51	49	100	4,003

Base: All children where mother is in work and who use childcare during school term-time or school holidays.

Note: If childcare arrangements differ during term-time and holidays, paid-for childcare is counted.

**Table 16.8 Whether pay for childcare (school term-time or school holidays) for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics**

<i>Row per cent</i>				
	Whether pays for childcare (term-time or holidays)		Total	<i>Unweighted base</i>
	Pays for childcare	Does not pay for childcare		
<b>Family type</b>				
Couple	33	67	100	925
Lone parent	21	79	100	464
<b>Family unit working status</b>				
Lone parent: not working	21	79	100	464
Couple: one 16+ hours, one not working	36	64	100	793
Couple: one 1-15 hours, one not working	•	•	•	9
Couple: both not working	16	84	100	123
<b>Age of youngest child</b>				
0-2 years	34	66	100	717
3-4 years	35	65	100	269
5-7 years	19	81	100	187
8-10 years	19	81	100	139
11-13 years	8	92	100	61
14-16 years	•	•	•	16
<b>Housing tenure</b>				
Own outright/with a mortgage	41	59	100	623
Social tenant	16	84	100	536
Private tenant	29	71	100	188
Other, including shared ownership	•	•	•	42
<b>Disability in family</b>				
No adult or child has a disability	34	66	100	646
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	25	75	100	232
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	30	70	100	301
At least one adult and one child have disability	17	83	100	209
<b>All</b>	29	71	100	1,388

Base: All children where mother is not in work and who use childcare during school term-time or school holidays.

Note: If childcare arrangements differ during term-time and holidays, paid-for childcare is counted.

**Table 16.9 Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with working mothers by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	30	1,529
Lone parent	31	345
<b>Work status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	32	337
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	8
Couple: both 16+ hours	32	1,313
Couple: one 16+ hours	18	213
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	3
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	51	856
3-4 years	32	399
5-7 years	18	337
8-10 years	14	237
11-13 years	•	39
14-16 years	•	5
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	31	1,556
Social tenant	19	161
Private tenant	30	125
Other, including shared ownership	•	32
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	32	1,210
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	25	235
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	31	326
At least one adult and one child have disability	25	103
<b>All families</b>	30	1,874

Base: All children where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school term-time.

**Table 16.10 Total weekly childcare costs (school term-time) for children with non-working mothers by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	16	293
Lone parent	9	88
<b>Work status</b>		
'Mother figure' not working	14	381
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	16	240
3-4 years	14	86
5-7 years	•	32
8-10 years	•	19
11-13 years	•	4
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	18	244
Social tenant	8	77
Private tenant	9	50
Other, including shared ownership	•	10
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	17	209
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	11	55
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	15	86
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	31
<b>All families</b>	14	381

Base: All children where mother is not in work and who use paid childcare during school term-time.



**Table 16.11 Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with working mothers by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	49	1,310
Lone parent	58	319
<b>Work status</b>		
Lone parent: 16+ hours	60	311
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	•	8
Couple: both 16+ hours	51	1,131
Couple: one 16+ hours	30	176
Couple: either 1-15 hours	•	3
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	56	754
3-4 years	51	326
5-7 years	38	299
8-10 years	40	191
11-13 years	49	50
14-16 years	•	9
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	50	1,354
Social tenant	43	147
Private tenant	50	98
Other, including shared ownership	•	30
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	50	1,058
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	50	202
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	50	272
At least one adult and one child have disability	49	97
<b>All families</b>	50	1,629

Base: All children where mother is in work and who use paid childcare during school holidays.

**Table 16.12 Total weekly childcare costs (school holidays) for children with non-working mother by family characteristics**

	Total weekly childcare costs (term-time)	
	Median	<i>Total unweighted count</i>
<b>Family type</b>		
Couple	23	172
Lone parent	21	70
<b>Work status</b>		
'Mother figure' not working	22	242
<b>Age of youngest child</b>		
0-2 years	23	146
3-4 years	•	47
5-7 years	•	24
8-10 years	•	21
11-13 years	•	4
<b>Housing tenure</b>		
Own outright/with a mortgage	24	149
Social tenant	15	55
Private tenant	•	35
Other, including shared ownership	•	3
<b>Disability in family</b>		
No adult or child has a disability	23	133
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	•	32
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	23	62
At least one adult and one child have disability	•	15
<b>All families</b>	22	242

Base: All children where mother is not in work and who use paid childcare during school holidays.

**Table 16.13** Quality of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics

	Quality of childcare in local area							Total	Unweighted base
	Very good	Fairly good	Neither good nor poor	Fairly poor	Very poor	Don't know			
<b>Family type</b>									
Couple	18	41	9	2	0	29	100	4,897	
Lone parent	14	37	12	4	1	33	100	1,827	
<b>Family unit working status</b>									
Lone parent: 16+ hours	14	38	10	3	0	33	100	889	
lone parent: 0-15 hours	13	36	13	4	1	33	100	938	
Couple: both 16+ hours	19	42	8	2	0	29	100	2,723	
Couple: one 16+ hours	18	41	10	2	1	28	100	1,868	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	12	33	14	2	1	38	100	306	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>									
0-4 years	23	44	9	2	0	21	100	3,084	
5-10 years	15	41	10	3	1	31	100	1,995	
11-15 years	11	34	11	1	0	44	100	1,446	
16 years	9	36	5	3	1	47	100	199	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>									
1	16	40	10	2	0	31	100	2,901	
2	19	40	10	2	0	29	100	2,732	
3	14	42	9	3	1	31	100	808	
4 or more	18	40	9	1	1	31	100	283	
								Continued	

Row per cent

Table 16.13 Continued

	Quality of childcare in local area						Total	Unweighted base
	Very good	Fairly good	Neither good nor poor	Fairly poor	Very poor	Don't know		
<b>Housing tenure</b>								
Own outright/with a mortgage	19	42	9	2	0	28	100	4,414
Social tenant	13	37	13	3	1	33	100	1,505
Private tenant	15	35	11	3	0	35	100	672
Other, including shared ownership	14	38	7	6	1	34	100	193
<b>Disability in family</b>								
No adult or child has a disability	18	41	9	2	0	29	100	3,828
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	16	41	11	3	0	28	100	825
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	17	38	10	3	1	32	100	1,394
At least one adult and one child have disability	12	39	12	3	1	34	100	676
<b>All</b>	17	40	10	2	0	30	100	6,723

Base: All families.

**Table 16.14 Availability of childcare places (at any time) in local area by family characteristics**

	Availability of childcare places in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	About the						
	Too many	right number	Not enough	Don't know			
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	1	45	30	25	100	4,898	
Lone parent	1	39	31	29	100	1,827	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	1	36	33	30	100	889	
lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	42	30	27	100	938	
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	42	32	25	100	2,724	
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	48	27	24	100	1,868	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	1	39	27	32	100	306	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	1	48	34	17	100	3,085	
5-10 years	1	42	32	25	100	1,995	
11-15 years	1	37	22	40	100	1,446	
16 years		37	19	44	100	199	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	1	41	31	27	100	2,901	
2	1	44	30	25	100	2,733	
3	1	44	29	26	100	808	
4 or more	1	47	26	26	100	283	

Continued

Table 16.14 Continued

	Availability of childcare places in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	Too many	About the right number	Not enough	Don't know			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	45	29	25	100	4,414	
Social tenant	1	41	32	26	100	1,506	
Private tenant	1	36	31	31	100	612	
Other, including shared ownership	1	39	35	25	100	193	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	1	45	29	25	100	3,829	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	1	41	35	23	100	825	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	1	42	30	27	100	1,394	
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	38	32	29	100	676	
<b>All</b>	1	43	30	26	100	6,724	

Base: All families.

**Table 16.15** Level of information available about childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics

	Amount of information available about childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	About right	Too much	Too little	Don't know			
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	54	1	20	25	100	4,898	
Lone parent	50	1	23	26	100	1,827	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	50	1	20	28	100	889	
lone parent: 0-15 hours	49	1	26	24	100	938	
Couple: both 16+ hours	52	1	21	26	100	2,724	
Couple: one 16+ hours	57	1	18	24	100	1,868	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	48	2	23	27	100	306	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	60	1	25	14	100	3,085	
5-10 years	52	1	20	26	100	1,995	
11-15 years	42	1	14	43	100	1,446	
16 years	38		11	51	100	199	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	50	1	23	26	100	2,901	
2	56	1	19	25	100	2,733	
3	54	2	19	26	100	808	
4 or more	56	1	18	25	100	283	

Continued

Table 16.15 Continued

	Amount of information available about childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	About right	Too much	Too little	Don't know			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	54	1	19	26	100	4,414	
Social tenant	50	1	25	24	100	1,506	
Private tenant	49	1	23	28	100	612	
Other, including shared ownership	51	1	23	24	100	193	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	55	1	19	24	100	3,829	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	51	1	25	23	100	825	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	51	1	20	28	100	1,394	
At least one adult and one child have disability	46	1	23	30	100	676	
Missing	•	•	•	•	•	1	
<b>All</b>	53	1	21	25	100	6,725	

Base: All families.



**Table 16.16 Overall affordability of childcare (at any time) in local area by family characteristics**

	Overall affordability of childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	Very affordable	Fairly affordable	Not at all affordable	Don't know			
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	6	44	23	27	100	4,898	
Lone parent	4	35	28	32	100	1,827	
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	5	40	24	32	100	889	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	4	30	33	33	100	938	
Couple: both 16+ hours	7	47	22	25	100	2,724	
Couple: one 16+ hours	6	42	24	28	100	1,868	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	4	26	29	42	100	306	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	7	47	29	18	100	3,085	
5-10 years	5	42	24	29	100	1,995	
11-15 years	5	32	18	45	100	1,446	
16 years	5	33	16	47	100	199	
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	5	42	23	30	100	2,901	
2	6	43	24	27	100	2,733	
3	5	38	27	29	100	808	
4 or more	5	33	32	30	100	283	

Continued

Table 16.16 Continued

	Overall affordability of childcare in local area					Total	Unweighted base
	Very affordable	Fairly affordable	Not at all affordable	Don't know			
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	7	46	21	26	100	4,414	
Social tenant	4	30	33	34	100	1,506	
Private tenant	4	35	28	33	100	612	
Other, including shared ownership	6	37	29	28	100	193	
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	7	44	22	27	100	3,829	
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	5	39	29	27	100	825	
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	5	40	25	30	100	1,394	
At least one adult and one child have disability	3	35	28	33	100	676	
Missing	•	•	•	•	•	1	
<b>All</b>	6	41	24	28	100	6,725	

Base: All families.

**Table 16.17 Sources of information about childcare in local area by family characteristics**

	Sources of information						
	Yes, obtained information	Word of mouth	Children's information services	Childcare Link	National organisations	Employment service or Jobcentre adviser	Your employer
<b>Family type</b>							
Couple	30	21	5	2	0	2	4
Lone parent	26	17	5	1	0	1	3
<b>Family unit working status</b>							
Lone parent: 16+ hours	24	17	4	2	0	1	3
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	28	18	5	1	1	0	2
Couple: both 16+ hours	29	20	6	2	0	2	4
Couple: one 16+ hours	31	23	5	1	0	1	4
Couple: both 0-15 hours	26	15	3	1	1		3
<b>Age of youngest child</b>							
0-4 years	49	34	9	3	1	2	6
5-10 years	22	15	3	1	0	2	3
11-15 years	9	5	1	0	0	1	2
16 years	3	2	0			0	0
<b>Number of dependent children</b>							
1	31	21	6	2	1	1	4
2	28	19	5	2	0	2	4
3	27	19	3	0	1	1	3
4 or more	23	16	3	0	0	1	1

Continued

Table 16.17 Continued

	Sources of information						
	Yes, obtained information	Word of mouth	Children's information services	Childcare Link	National organisations	Employment service or Jobcentre adviser	Your employer
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	29	20	5	2	0	2	4
Social tenant	28	17	4	1	1	0	2
Private tenant	34	21	6	2	1	1	4
Other, including shared ownership	33	22	7	2	1	1	3
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	31	22	6	2	0	2	4
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	29	21	5	2	0	1	4
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	28	18	5	2	1	1	3
At least one adult and one child have disability	20	12	3	1	0	0	2
<b>All</b>	29	20	5	2	0	1	4

Continued

Table 16.17 Continued

	Sources of information							Child's school
	Local advertising	Yellow Pages	Doctor's surgery	Health visitor	Local community centre	Internet		
<b>Family type</b>								
Couple	1	2	5	1	2	3	1	
Lone parent	1	1	4	1	2	2	1	
<b>Family unit working status</b>								
Lone parent: 16+ hours		1	1	2	1	1	1	
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	1	2	7	1	2	4	1	
Couple: both 16+ hours	1	1	4	1	2	4	1	
Couple: one 16+ hours	1	2	7	1	3	3	1	
Couple: both 0-15 hours	0	2	5	2	3	3	1	
<b>Age of youngest child</b>								
0-4 years	2	3	11	1	4	4	1	
5-10 years	0	1	0	1	2	4	3	
11-15 years	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	
16 years		0	0	1	0	0		
<b>Number of dependent children</b>								
1	2	2	6	1	2	3	1	
2	1	1	4	1	2	3	1	
3	1	1	3	2	2	3	2	
4 or more	2	2	4	2	2	3	1	

Continued

Table 16.17 Continued

	Sources of information						
	Local advertising	Yellow Pages	Doctor's surgery	Health visitor	Local community centre	Internet	Child's school
<b>Housing tenure</b>							
Own outright/with a mortgage	1	1	4	1	2	3	1
Social tenant	1	2	7	2	2	3	1
Private tenant	1	1	7	2	3	3	1
Other, including shared ownership	1	1	9	2		2	0
<b>Disability in family</b>							
No adult or child has a disability	1	2	5	1	2	3	1
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	2	1	4	1	2	4	2
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	1	1	5	1	2	2	1
At least one adult and one child have disability	1	2	4	1	1	3	1
<b>All</b>	1	2	5	1	2	3	1

Continued



Table 16.17 Continued

	Sources of information					Unweighted base
	Parent and toddler group /playgroup	Other professional	Leaflets, flyers through the door	Other	No obtained information or none of these	
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	0	0	0	0	71	4,615
Social tenant	0	0	0	1	72	1,546
Private tenant	0	0		0	66	619
Other, including shared ownership					67	196
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	0	0	0	0	69	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	0	0		0	71	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	0	0	0	0	72	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	0	1		0	80	699
<b>All</b>	0	0	0	0	71	6,975

Base: All families.

Note: Row percent, multiple responses are allowed so totals may sum to more than 100.



# Appendix A

## Weighting the FACS analysis

### A.1 Introduction

The following grossing weights are supplied with the Wave 7 data:

**ggrossw** Grossing weight to survey numbers. Sums to sample numbers (6,990 families with dependent children), i.e.  $\text{MEAN}(\text{ggrossw})=1$ .

**ggrossp** Grossing weight to population numbers. Sums to administrative numbers (around 6,986,120 families with dependent children).  $\text{MEAN}(\text{ggrossp}) \sim 999$ .

### A.2 Grossing up

Grossing-up means calculating weighting factors that, when applied to the data, give estimates for the survey that match the population's known profile on a range of different characteristics. Some (rather technical) descriptions of the approach may be found in Deville and Särndal (1992) and Vanderhoeft (2002).

### A.3 Grossing up at Wave 7

The Wave 5 report (Willitts *et al.*, 2005) detailed important changes made to the calculation of grossing weights at that wave compared to the weighting regime of Wave 4. The weighting regime of Wave 7 followed the same procedures agreed at Wave 5.

For Wave 7, an iterative procedure was used that matched the sample to five separate pieces of information, whilst ensuring that the weights were not too widely spread, and not too distant from the basic cross-sectional weight.

The 'control totals' used to generate the grossing weight 'ggrossp' were:<sup>44</sup>

- Age distribution of Child Benefit recipients.
- Number of dependent children.
- Region.
- Number of Tax Credit recipients.
- Proportion of lone parents.

#### A.4 The control totals for the Wave 7 grossing regime

The HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC) (published from a five per cent Child Benefit sample in November 2005) provided the control totals for the first four variables (age of recipient; number of dependent children; family type; and region). The SAS-based macro (CALMAR) used to calculate the grossing weights can use either population totals or proportions. The proportions option, however, must be accompanied by an estimate of the total number of cases in the population (which in this case is the total number of families with dependent children in Great Britain). The proportions, derived from the totals provided by the HMRC, were as follows:<sup>45</sup>

**Table A.1 Proportions derived from the totals provided by HM Revenue and Customs**

Characteristic	Revised grossing weights 2004 (%)	Grossing weights 2005 (%)	Revised grossing weights 2005 (%) <sup>1</sup>	Grossing weights 2006 (%)
Age of recipient (years)				
16-24	6.22	7.8	6.2	6.1
25-29	9.74	11.0	9.8	9.9
30-34	19.04	20.2	18.4	17.6
35-39	24.97	25	24.6	24.1
40-44	21.72	20.6	22.3	22.8
45-49	12.18	10.6	12.5	13.0
50+	6.13	4.8	6.2	6.5
				Continued

<sup>44</sup> Note – that ggrossw is simply a scaled version of ggrossp.

<sup>45</sup> The proportions option was used as age of recipient information was missing for 3,420 families with dependent children.

Table A.1 Continued

Characteristic	Revised grossing weights 2004 (%)	Grossing weights 2005 (%)	Revised grossing weights 2005 (%) <sup>1</sup>	Grossing weights 2006 (%)
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
One	44.2	44.52	44.52	45.1
Two	39.2	39.08	39.08	38.8
Three	12.5	12.35	12.35	12.1
Four+	4.1	4.05	4.05	4.0
Lone parent	25 <sup>2</sup>	25	25	25
<b>Region of respondent</b>				
North East	5.1	4.99	4.99	5.0
North West and Merseyside	12.1	12.03	12.03	12.0
Yorkshire and Humber	8.6	8.58	8.58	8.6
East Midlands	7.7	7.7	7.7	7.7
West Midlands	9.4	9.38	9.38	9.4
East of England	9.6	9.58	9.58	9.6
London	11.4	11.55	11.55	11.8
South East	14.0	13.98	13.98	14.1
South West	8.4	8.38	8.38	8.4
Wales	5.1	5.19	5.19	5.0
Scotland	8.6	8.64	8.64	8.4
<b>Total</b>	6,980,000	6,961,380	6,961,380	6,986,120

<sup>1</sup> The grossing weights were revised owing to an error in the control totals for age of recipient.

<sup>2</sup> The proportion of lone parents is based on research by John Haskey (2002).

## A.5 Control totals for Tax Credit recipients

The grossing regime of Wave 5 was revised to account for the introduction of the Working Tax Credit (WTCs) and the Children's Tax Credit (CTCs). The weighting regime of Wave 7 continued to use the number/proportion of Tax Credit recipients as a control total or 'benchmark' factor. The grossing factors, *ggrossw* and *ggrossp*, use the four control totals set out earlier plus a **three**-fold split on tax credits. The control totals for this three-way split were provided by the HMRC and are as follows. Note that 'other families' is calculated as the difference between the sum of the first two rows subtracted from the total number of families on Child Benefit, the latter figure also supplied by HMRC:

**Table A.2 Control totals for ggrossp**

Category	(HMRC totals) : Tax Credit admin figures, November 2005	%
Families claiming WTC and CTC	1,469,300	21.0
Families claiming CTC only	3,178,000	45.5
Other families	2,338,820	33.5
<b>Total</b>	6,986,120	

## A.6 Important edit to the data

Note that in deriving the corresponding variables using the FACS Wave 7 dataset, those families who were identified as claiming WTC only were edited to the claiming WTC and CTC group. It was felt that these families were responding in error.

Table A.3 compares the distributions of the sample to that of the population on these five dimensions.

**Table A.3 Effects of cross-sectional and grossing weights 2006**

Characteristic	Unweighted figures	Basic cross-section weights (gXSW)	Grossing weights (gGROSSP)	Population data
<i>Column percentages</i>				
<b>Age of recipient (years)</b>				
16-24	8.1	7.6	6.1	6.1
25-29	11.4	10.6	9.9	9.9
30-34	18.6	18.2	17.6	17.6
35-39	23.3	23.4	24.1	24.1
40-44	21.0	21.3	22.8	22.8
45-49	12.0	12.8	13.0	13.0
50+	5.6	6.1	6.5	6.5
<b>Number of dependent children</b>				
1	45.1	46.1	45.1	45.1
2	39.3	38.5	38.8	38.8
3	11.6	11.6	12.1	12.1
4+	4.0	3.9	4.0	4.0
Lone parent	27.3	25.6	25.0	25.0
Continued				

**Table A.3 Continued**

<i>Column percentages</i>				
<b>Characteristic</b>	<b>Unweighted figures</b>	<b>Basic cross-section weights (gXSW)</b>	<b>Grossing weights (gGROSSP)</b>	<b>Population data</b>
<b>Region of respondent</b>				
North East	6.1	5.1	5.0	5.0
North West and Merseyside	10.8	11.6	12.0	12.0
Yorkshire and Humber	9.8	8.9	8.6	8.6
East Midlands	8.5	8.0	7.7	7.7
West Midlands	10.5	9.4	9.4	9.4
South West	8.9	8.6	8.4	8.4
Eastern	8.2	9.3	9.6	9.6
London	8.7	11.3	11.8	11.8
South East	13.5	13.9	14.1	14.1
Wales	6.0	5.3	5.0	5.0
Scotland	9.0	8.5	8.4	8.4
<b>Three fold split on Tax Credits</b>				
CTCs only	45.1	45.8	45.5	45.5
WTC and CTC	20.1	19.2	21.0	21.0
Other families	34.8	35.0	33.5	33.5
<b>Total</b>	6,990	6,990	6,990	6,986,120

## A.7 Comparing the grossing weights for Waves 6 and 7

NatCen were asked to recalculate the Wave 6 grossing weights in light of the revised control totals for the age of Child Benefit recipient. This final section compares the revised grossing weight for Wave 6 and the grossing weight supplied with the Wave 7 dataset.

Table A.4 provides a number of descriptive statistics for fgrossw and ggrossw: including the weighted distribution of family unit working status (fwork1 and gwork1). Figure A.1 shows the distribution of the weights using histograms. Both the table and histograms reveal a strong consistency between the grossing weights for Waves 6 and 7.

Table A.4 Descriptive statistics for fgrossw and ggrossw

	Number of families	Range	Minimum and maximum	5 <sup>th</sup> and 95 <sup>th</sup> percentiles	Coefficient of variation (standard deviation/mean) * 100	Variance inflation factor <sup>1</sup>	Family unit work status (weighted) <sup>2</sup>
Grossing weight scaled to survey numbers at Wave 6 (fgrossw)	6,949	2.84	0.28-3.13	0.63-1.48	24.9%	1.062	1. (12.7%) 2. (12.3%) 3. (42.1%) 4. (28.4%) 5. (4.5%)
Grossing weight scaled to survey numbers at Wave 7 (ggrossw)	6,990	3.04	0.23-3.27	0.64-1.53	27.5%	1.076	1. (13.3%) 2. (11.7%) 3. (42.1%) 4. (28.5%) 5. (4.3%)

<sup>1</sup> A formula that gives an approximate measure of the increase in the variance of sample means purely as a result of weighting is:

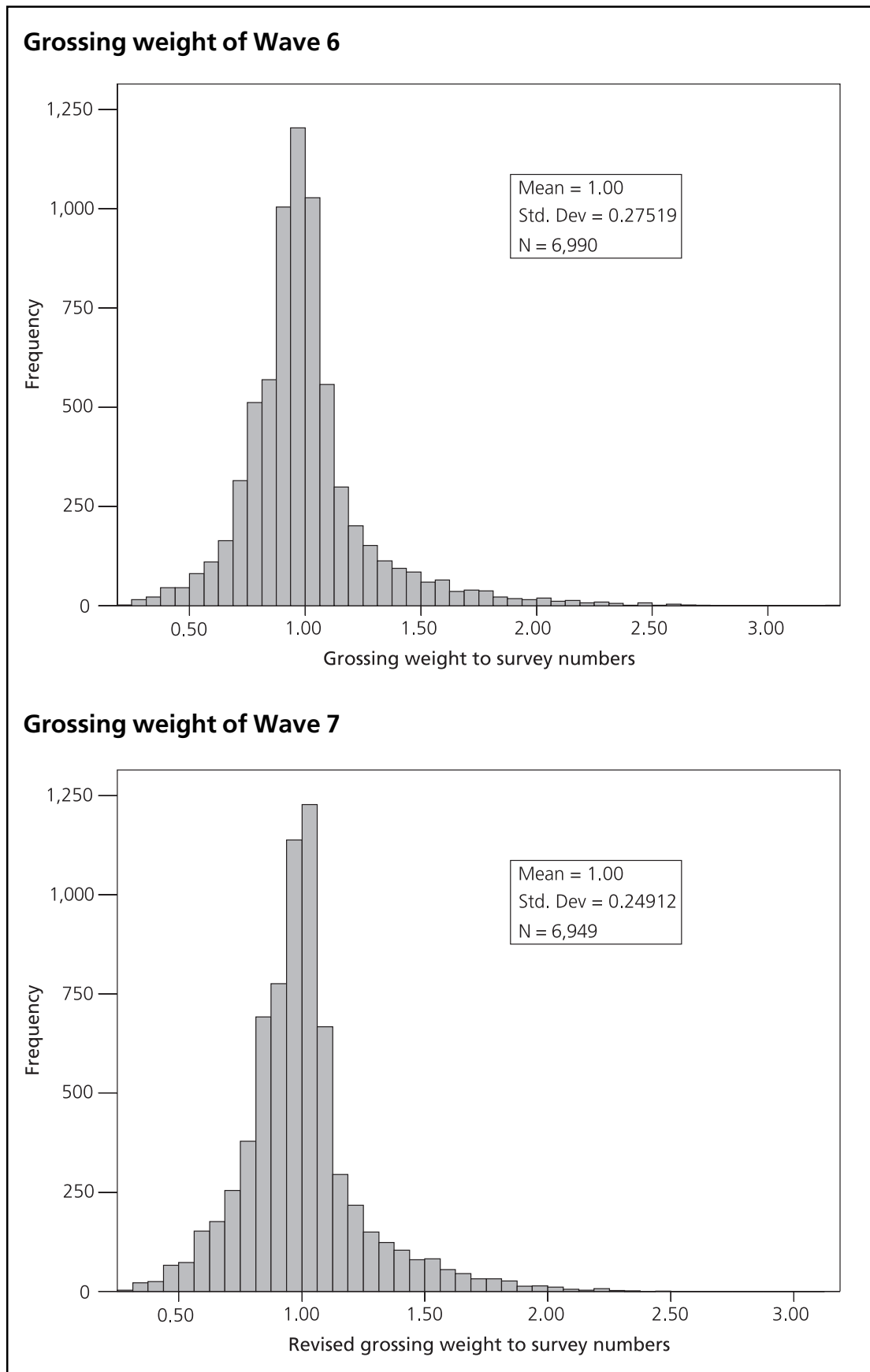
$$I = \frac{n \sum w_i^2}{(\sum w_i)^2}$$

This can be termed the 'variance inflation factor'. The more varied the weights then the larger the variance inflation factor.

<sup>2</sup> Family unit working status is defined as follows:

1. Lone parent: working 16+ hours.
2. Lone parent: not working or working 1-15 hours.
3. Couple: both working 16+ hours.
4. Couple: one working 16+ hours.
5. Couple: both not working or working 1-15 hours.

**Figure A.1 Histogram of the weights**







# Appendix B

## Standard error analysis

One of the effects of using a complex design is that standard errors for survey estimates are generally higher than the standard errors that would be derived from a simple random sample of the same size. The ratio of the standard error of the complex sample to that of a simple random sample of the same size is known as the design factor. Put another way, the design factor (or 'deft') is the factor by which the standard error of an estimate from a simple random sample has to be multiplied to give the true standard error of the complex design.

The true standard errors and design factors for Wave 7 have been calculated using a Taylor Series expansion method (implemented by the survey commands in STATA). In this appendix the true standard errors and design factor values (which are themselves subject to random sampling error) are documented for selected survey estimates presented in the topic reports.

The tables below present the true standard errors and design factors for a selection of tables in the report.

**Table B.1 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family type by family characteristics**

	% lone parent	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	53.1	1.49	50.2	56.1	1.25	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46.8	1.48	43.9	49.7	1.24	965
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	33.8	1.19	31.5	36.2	1.05	691
5-10 years	32.3	1.13	30	34.5	1.01	636
11-15 years	25.5	1.17	23.2	27.8	1.12	445
16-18 years	8.4	0.72	7	9.8	1.09	138
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	56.5	1.22	54.1	58.9	1.03	1,069
2	30.6	1.16	28.3	32.9	1.06	593
3	9.3	0.79	7.8	10.9	1.13	179
4 or more	3.6	0.41	2.7	4.4	0.93	69
<b>Gender of mother</b>						
Male	4.6	0.55	3.5	5.7	1.11	81
Female	95.4	0.55	94.3	96.5	1.11	1,829
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	12.2	0.82	10.6	13.9	1.05	292
25-29 years	11	0.68	9.6	12.3	0.91	240
30-34 years	16.9	0.88	15.1	18.6	0.98	329
35-39 years	20.7	0.98	18.8	22.6	1.01	372
40-44 years	20.3	1.07	18.2	22.4	1.12	348
45 years and over	18.9	1.04	16.8	21	1.11	329
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	90.1	1.46	87.2	93	2.04	1,743
Black	4.9	0.95	3	6.7	1.85	80
Asian	1.8	0.46	0.9	2.7	1.45	30
Other	3.2	0.61	2	4.4	1.43	56
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	34.7	1.73	31.3	38.1	1.52	606
Social tenant	45.4	1.94	41.5	49.2	1.63	918
Private tenant	15.4	1.15	13.2	17.7	1.33	297
Other, including shared ownership	4.5	0.51	3.5	5.5	1.02	89

Continued

**Table B.1 Continued**

	<b>% lone parent</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	48.3	1.52	45.3	51.3	1.27	984
Second quintile	32.6	1.28	30.1	35.2	1.14	594
Third quintile	9.9	0.7	8.5	11.2	0.98	176
Fourth quintile	4.3	0.6	3.1	5.5	1.23	70
Highest income quintile	1.6	0.39	0.9	2.4	1.28	28
Self-employed	3.3	0.47	2.3	4.2	1.11	58
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	6	2.16	1.7	10.2	3.81	144
North West	10.4	2.32	5.8	15	3.18	180
Yorkshire and Humber	10	2.53	5	15	3.53	216
East Midlands	7.5	2.19	3.2	11.8	3.47	160
West Midlands	8.4	2.15	4.2	12.7	3.23	178
South West	7.1	2.11	2.9	11.3	3.44	143
Eastern	8	2.31	3.4	12.6	3.57	133
London	14.6	3.11	8.5	20.8	3.68	205
South East	11.8	2.43	7	16.6	3.15	206
Wales	6.2	2.09	2	10.3	3.64	144
Scotland	10	2.56	4.9	15	3.58	201
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	56.7	1.31	54.1	59.3	1.1	1,082
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	16	0.94	14.1	17.9	1.07	313
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	16.5	0.94	14.7	18.4	1.05	311
At least one adult and one child have disability	10.8	0.76	9.3	12.3	1.03	204
<b>All</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,910</b>

Base: All lone parent families.

**Table B.2 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mother's self-reported health status by family characteristics**

	<b>% in good health</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	74.3	0.73	72.9	75.7	1.2	5,024
Lone parent	56.5	1.34	53.8	59.1	1.13	1,910
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	66.3	1.58	63.1	69.4	1.02	945
Lone parent: 1-15 hours	51.5	5.51	40.6	62.3	1	95
Lone parent: not working	44.6	1.79	41.1	48.2	0.98	870
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner 16+ hours	78.8	0.86	77.1	80.5	1.13	2,835
Couple: mother 16+ hours, partner not working	71.3	3.48	64.5	78.2	1.03	166
Couple: mother 1-15 hours, partner 16+ hours	78.5	1.86	74.8	82.2	1.1	555
Couple: mother not working, partner 16+ hours	68.6	1.58	65.5	71.8	1.17	1,128
Couple: mother and partner not working	41.4	3.15	35.2	47.6	1.01	271
Couple: other	71.9	5.28	61.4	82.3	1.03	69
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	73.1	0.9	71.3	74.9	1.09	3,069
5-10 years	69.6	1.14	67.4	71.9	1.1	1,993
11-15 years	65.3	1.46	62.4	68.1	1.22	1,435
16-18 years	65.6	2.37	60.9	70.3	1.12	437
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	63.8	1.99	59.9	67.8	0.86	564
25-29 years	72.9	1.62	69.7	76.1	0.95	790
30-34 years	72.3	1.29	69.7	74.8	1.01	1,297
35-39 years	71.5	1.06	69.4	73.6	0.96	1,619
40-44 years	71.2	1.28	68.6	73.7	1.12	1,459
45 years and over	64	1.59	60.9	67.2	1.21	1,205

Continued

**Table B.2 Continued**

	<b>% in good health</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	70.1	0.71	68.7	71.5	1.24	6,379
Black	67.6	4.08	59.5	75.6	1.09	146
Asian	63.6	2.93	57.8	69.4	0.96	221
Other	69.7	2.9	63.9	75.4	0.89	184
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	56.2	1.53	53.2	59.3	1.06	1,314
Second quintile	58.8	1.59	55.7	62	1.11	1,213
Third quintile	69.5	1.48	66.6	72.5	1.1	1,169
Fourth quintile	77.9	1.24	75.5	80.4	1.03	1,118
Highest income quintile	80.2	1.19	77.9	82.6	1.02	1,128
Self-employed	76.9	1.49	73.9	79.8	1.14	992
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	75.8	0.71	74.4	77.2	1.15	4,586
Social tenant	52.4	1.55	49.3	55.4	1.17	1,540
Private tenant	62.1	2.25	57.6	66.5	1.11	613
Other, including shared ownership	71	3.43	64.2	77.8	1.04	195
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	81.9	0.66	80.6	83.2	1.07	3,926
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	74.6	1.57	71.5	77.7	1.03	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	51.4	1.35	48.8	54.1	1.05	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	36.3	1.77	32.8	39.8	0.98	695
<b>All</b>	69.8	0.7	68.4	71.2	1.27	6,934

Base: All families.

**Table B.3 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for highest academic qualification in family by family characteristics**

	%no academic qualifications	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	6.1	0.5	5.1	7.1	1.51	5,017
Lone parent	24.2	1.43	21.4	27	1.39	1,902
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	15.6	1.25	13.1	18	1.05	939
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	34	2.01	30	38	1.21	961
Couple: both 16+ hours	3.6	0.36	2.8	4.3	1.06	2,832
Couple: one 16+ hours	6.6	0.72	5.2	8	1.28	1,879
Couple: both 0-15 hours	28.1	2.68	22.8	33.4	1.02	308
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	8.2	0.62	7	9.5	1.21	3,064
5-10 years	11.3	0.99	9.4	13.3	1.38	1,987
11-15 years	13.2	1.13	10.9	15.4	1.34	1,432
16-18 years	14.2	1.92	10.4	17.9	1.23	436
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	9.8	0.63	8.6	11.1	1.69	6,366
Black	22.2	3.83	14.6	29.7	1.15	146
Asian	18.9	3.46	12.1	25.8	1.38	219
Other	17.1	3.07	11	23.1	1.15	184
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	13.4	3.19	7.1	19.7	1.75	422
North West	10.2	2.05	6.1	14.2	1.94	737
Yorkshire and Humber	11.8	2.2	7.4	16.1	1.66	678
East Midlands	13.6	2.15	9.3	17.8	1.44	587
West Midlands	10.7	1.91	6.9	14.5	1.57	725
South West	5.7	0.89	3.9	7.4	0.93	621
Eastern	7.2	1.21	4.8	9.6	1.21	569
London	14.4	2.76	8.9	19.8	2.24	599
South East	6.8	1.1	4.6	9	1.37	937
Wales	16.5	2.74	11.1	21.9	1.38	417
Scotland	12.7	2.05	8.6	16.8	1.49	627

Continued

**Table B.3 Continued**

	<b>%no academic qualifications</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	5	0.46	4	5.9	1.48	4,580
Social tenant	27.7	1.67	24.4	30.9	1.4	1,532
Private tenant	16.4	1.67	13.1	19.7	1.08	612
Other, including shared ownership	10.6	2.62	5.5	15.8	1.16	195
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	8.5	0.66	7.2	9.8	1.49	3,919
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	12	1.27	9.4	14.5	1.12	833
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	12.2	1.01	10.2	14.2	1.19	1,472
At least one adult and one child have disability	18	1.78	14.5	21.5	1.23	694
<b>All</b>	10.7	0.68	9.3	12	1.82	6,919

Base: All families.

**Table B.4 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for family unit work status by family characteristics**

	% lone parent working 16+ hours	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	0	0	0	0	0	5,024
Lone parent	53.2	1.48	50.3	56.1	1.24	1,910
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
1	7.8	0.58	6.7	9	1.15	3,069
2	15.6	0.87	13.9	17.3	1.06	1,993
3	18.1	1.1	15.9	20.3	1.14	1,435
4 or more	22.1	1.92	18.3	25.9	1.04	437
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
0-4 years	18.4	0.77	16.8	19.9	1.12	3,116
5-10 years	10.7	0.71	9.3	12.1	1.19	2,733
11-15 years	6.6	0.91	4.8	8.4	1.06	805
16-18 years	5.1	1.27	2.6	7.7	0.96	280
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	13.5	0.52	12.5	14.5	1.2	6,379
Black	26.5	4.08	18.5	34.6	1.16	146
Asian	5.8	1.92	2	9.6	1.29	221
Other	11.4	2.48	6.5	16.3	1.1	184
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	22	1.21	19.6	24.4	1	1,314
Second quintile	32.4	1.48	29.5	35.3	1.09	1,213
Third quintile	12.1	1.02	10.1	14.1	1.08	1,169
Fourth quintile	5.6	0.81	4	7.2	1.21	1,118
Highest income quintile	1.9	0.41	1.1	2.8	1.03	1,128
Self-employed	5.5	0.76	4	7	1.07	992
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	14.9	1.46	12	17.8	0.77	423
North West	12.8	1.52	9.7	15.8	1.31	740
Yorkshire and Humber	18.3	1.81	14.7	21.8	1.14	680
East Midlands	12.3	1.01	10.3	14.3	0.71	590
West Midlands	12.7	1.12	10.5	14.9	0.86	728
South West	12.8	2.4	8	17.5	1.74	621
Eastern	10.7	1.5	7.7	13.6	1.25	570

Continued



**Table B.4 Continued**

	<b>% lone parent working 16+ hours</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
London	13.4	1.25	10.9	15.9	1.05	599
South East	12.1	1.18	9.8	14.5	1.14	939
Wales	13.6	1.52	10.5	16.6	0.83	417
Scotland	16.3	1.93	12.5	20.1	1.26	627
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	10.7	0.53	9.7	11.8	1.17	4,586
Social tenant	18.1	0.97	16.2	20.1	0.95	1,540
Private tenant	20.7	1.91	16.9	24.5	1.13	613
Other, including shared ownership	24.2	3.23	17.9	30.6	1.03	195
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	15.6	0.71	14.2	17	1.22	3,926
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	17.1	1.33	14.5	19.7	1.01	835
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	7.8	0.78	6.2	9.3	1.13	1,477
At least one adult and one child have disability	9.1	1.11	6.9	11.3	1.02	695
<b>All</b>	13.4	0.49	12.4	14.4	1.21	6,934

Base: All families.

**Table B.5 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for total weekly family income by family characteristics**

	Mean income of family unit (weekly)	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	5.2	0.41	4.4	6.1	1.34	5,066
Lone parent	24.4	1.08	22.3	26.6	1.05	1,910
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	9.7	1.01	7.7	11.7	1.04	945
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	41.2	1.76	37.7	44.7	1.02	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	1.9	0.3	1.3	2.5	1.2	2,849
Couple: one 16+ hours	7.4	0.81	5.8	9	1.38	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	23.1	2.25	18.6	27.5	0.93	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	11.8	0.69	10.4	13.2	1.15	3,092
5-10 years	9.5	0.74	8	10.9	1.12	1,999
11-15 years	8.3	0.8	6.7	9.9	1.16	1,446
16-18 years	7.9	1.27	5.4	10.4	1.06	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	13.9	0.75	12.4	15.4	1.22	3,141
2	7.2	0.52	6.1	8.2	1.06	2,744
3	6.4	0.97	4.5	8.4	1.15	808
4 or more	5.9	1.52	2.9	8.9	1.08	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	9.5	0.45	8.6	10.4	1.23	6,402
Black	17.4	3.02	11.4	23.4	1	148
Asian	12.6	2.77	7.1	18.1	1.34	232
Other	19.1	3.46	12.3	26	1.25	189

Continued

**Table B.5 Continued**

	Mean income of family unit (weekly)	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	5.5	0.42	4.7	6.3	1.27	4,615
Social tenant	22.2	1.12	20	24.4	1.02	1,546
Private tenant	13.6	1.4	10.8	16.4	0.99	619
Other, including shared ownership	23.7	2.86	18.1	29.4	0.93	196
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	12.9	1.54	9.8	15.9	0.86	423
Merseyside	8.3	1.14	6.1	10.6	1.12	672
North West	14.8	5.42	4.1	25.5	1.43	79
Yorkshire and Humber	9	1.28	6.5	11.6	1.1	684
East Midlands	12.7	1.48	9.8	15.7	1.03	595
West Midlands	8.8	1.34	6.1	11.4	1.21	730
South West	8.4	1.39	5.7	11.2	1.22	623
Eastern	8.7	1.63	5.5	11.9	1.49	574
London	13.2	1.69	9.9	16.6	1.43	608
South East	6.1	0.91	4.3	7.9	1.19	941
Wales	13.5	1.07	11.4	15.6	0.58	418
Scotland	13.1	1.58	10	16.2	1.13	629
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	10.4	0.56	9.3	11.5	1.15	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	8.7	0.9	6.9	10.5	0.92	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	10.6	0.91	8.8	12.4	1.15	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	8.4	1.09	6.3	10.6	1.04	699
<b>All</b>	10.1	0.47	9.1	11	1.29	6,976

Base: All families.

**Table B.6 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for benefit receipt (Tax Credits) by family characteristics**

	% receiving CTC or WTC	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	65.7	1.2	63.3	68.1	1.83	5,066
Lone parent	69.5	1.33	66.9	72.1	1.21	1,910
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	87.8	1.08	85.7	89.9	1.01	943
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	48.7	1.89	45	52.4	1.08	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	62.4	1.33	59.8	65.1	1.49	2,851
Couple: one 16+ hours	71.4	1.58	68.3	74.5	1.56	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	59.7	2.8	54.1	65.2	0.99	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	70.3	1.24	67.9	72.8	1.47	3,092
5-10 years	67.3	1.27	64.8	69.8	1.2	1,999
11-15 years	64.4	1.57	61.3	67.5	1.31	1,446
16-18 years	50.1	2.48	45.2	55	1.12	439
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	65.1	1.28	62.6	67.6	1.86	4,615
Social tenant	67.4	1.25	64.9	69.9	1	1,546
Private tenant	74.1	2.17	69.8	78.4	1.2	619
Other, including shared ownership	77.2	3.26	70.7	83.6	1.07	196

Continued

**Table B.6 Continued**

	% receiving CTC or WTC	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	66.8	1.2	64.4	69.1	1.59	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	68	1.77	64.5	71.5	1.09	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	65.4	1.42	62.6	68.2	1.16	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	67	1.93	63.2	70.8	1.09	699
<b>All</b>	66.6	1	64.7	68.6	1.77	6,976

Base: All families.

**Table B.7 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for holding a current or savings account by family characteristics**

	<b>% holding current or savings accounts</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	94.9	0.5	93.9	95.9	1.65	5,064
Lone parent	84.7	1.11	82.5	86.9	1.29	1,909
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92.8	0.95	90.9	94.7	1.12	942
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	75.4	1.89	71.7	79.2	1.26	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	97.2	0.4	96.4	98	1.31	2,851
Couple: one 16+ hours	93.8	0.75	92.3	95.3	1.39	1,899
Couple: both 0-15 hours	79.7	2.66	74.4	84.9	1.15	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	91.6	0.67	90.3	93	1.31	3,091
5-10 years	92.1	0.69	90.7	93.4	1.13	1,998
11-15 years	92.8	0.9	91	94.6	1.4	1,445
16-18 years	95.7	1.07	93.6	97.8	1.18	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	92.4	0.7	91.1	93.8	1.47	3,139
2	93.6	0.6	92.4	94.8	1.28	2,743
3	89.3	1.2	86.9	91.6	1.12	808
4 or more	87.9	2.14	83.6	92.1	1.09	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	92.5	0.57	91.4	93.6	1.71	6,400
Black	89.8	2.85	84.2	95.5	1.19	148
Asian	91.7	2.93	85.9	97.5	1.71	231
Other	90.2	2.59	85	95.3	1.24	189

Continued

Table B.7 Continued

	% holding current or savings accounts	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	96.4	0.44	95.5	97.2	1.61	4,613
Social tenant	80.1	1.36	77.4	82.8	1.28	1,545
Private tenant	88.7	1.38	85.9	91.4	1.05	619
Other, including shared ownership	92.5	1.81	89	96.1	0.94	196
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	80.5	1.32	77.9	83.1	1.15	1,322
Second quintile	88.9	1.02	86.9	90.9	1.11	1,217
Third quintile	94.3	0.88	92.5	96	1.3	1,172
Fourth quintile	96.9	0.63	95.6	98.1	1.23	1,128
Highest income quintile	98.1	0.46	97.2	99	1.15	1,136
Self-employed	95.7	0.74	94.2	97.1	1.18	998
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	91.2	2.52	86.2	96.1	1.66	423
North West	89.2	2.11	85	93.4	1.97	751
Yorkshire and Humber	90.7	1.35	88	93.3	1.14	682
East Midlands	91.3	1.96	87.5	95.2	1.61	595
West Midlands	95.1	0.84	93.4	96.8	0.99	730
South West	95.6	1.07	93.5	97.7	1.27	623
Eastern	93.1	1.43	90.3	96	1.46	574
London	91.7	1.84	88	95.3	1.91	608
South East	96.8	0.58	95.6	97.9	1.03	941
Wales	87.5	3.15	81.2	93.7	1.78	418
Scotland	89	2	85.1	93	1.54	628
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	93.5	0.56	92.4	94.6	1.43	3,949
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	91.1	1.1	89	93.3	1.11	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	90.7	0.99	88.8	92.7	1.33	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	90.4	1.2	88	92.8	1.08	698
<b>All</b>	92.3	0.56	91.2	93.4	1.77	6,973

Base: All families.

**Table B.8 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for housing tenure by family characteristics**

	% own outright/ with a mortgage	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	80	1.03	78	82	1.85	5,066
Lone parent	34.7	1.73	31.3	38.1	1.52	1,910
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	54.8	2.03	50.8	58.8	1.24	943
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	11.8	1.31	9.2	14.4	1.16	965
Couple: both 16+ hours	88.5	0.78	87	90.1	1.33	2,851
Couple: one 16+ hours	76.1	1.43	73.3	79	1.5	1,901
Couple: both 0-15 hours	23	2.76	17.6	28.5	1.14	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	64.7	1.59	61.6	67.8	1.8	3,092
5-10 years	67.5	1.48	64.6	70.4	1.4	1,999
11-15 years	73.6	1.59	70.5	76.7	1.44	1,446
16-18 years	80.4	2.23	75.9	84.8	1.26	439
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	66.1	1.39	63.4	68.9	1.65	3,141
2	73.9	1.38	71.2	76.7	1.64	2,744
3	66.4	2.26	62	70.9	1.39	808
4 or more	52.2	3.75	44.8	59.6	1.26	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	69.6	1.28	67.1	72.1	2.23	6,402
Black	46.4	5.91	34.7	58.1	1.49	148
Asian	70.2	4.29	61.7	78.7	1.51	232
Other	54.8	4.85	45.2	64.4	1.39	189
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	28.3	1.85	24.6	31.9	1.42	1,324
Second quintile	45.6	1.96	41.7	49.5	1.36	1,218
Third quintile	72.6	1.56	69.6	75.7	1.2	1,172
Fourth quintile	86.8	1.17	84.4	89.1	1.19	1,128
Highest income quintile	94.5	0.82	92.9	96.1	1.24	1,136
Self-employed	86.2	1.31	83.7	88.8	1.23	998

Continued



**Table B.8 Continued**

	<b>% own outright/ with a mortgage</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	61	5.8	49.5	72.5	2.22	423
North West	76.1	2.94	70.3	81.9	1.99	751
Yorkshire and Humber	70	2.26	65.6	74.5	1.21	684
East Midlands	65.9	5.04	55.9	75.8	2.47	595
West Midlands	72.4	3.53	65.4	79.4	2.02	730
South West	69.4	4.66	60.2	78.6	2.45	623
Eastern	69.2	3.92	61.5	76.9	2.2	574
London	59.6	4.91	49.9	69.3	2.87	608
South East	74	2.59	68.9	79.1	1.85	941
Wales	63.4	4.52	54.5	72.4	1.76	418
Scotland	65	4.9	55.3	74.7	2.49	629
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	73.1	1.24	70.7	75.6	1.76	3,951
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	63.2	2.28	58.7	67.8	1.36	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	65.7	1.68	62.4	69	1.38	1,485
At least one adult and one child have disability	56.6	2.35	51.9	61.2	1.26	699
<b>All</b>	<b>68.7</b>	<b>1.3</b>	<b>66.1</b>	<b>71.2</b>	<b>2.34</b>	<b>6,976</b>

Base: All families.

**Table B.9 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for mean relative material deprivation score (RMDS) by family characteristics**

	Mean RMDS for all items	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	3.2	0.17	2.9	3.6	1.64	5,059
Lone parent	12	0.41	11.1	12.8	1.29	1,904
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	6.5	0.36	5.8	7.2	1.2	941
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	18.2	0.53	17.1	19.2	1.03	963
Couple: both 16+ hours	1.7	0.12	1.4	1.9	1.4	2,846
Couple: one 16+ hours	3.8	0.2	3.4	4.2	1.22	1,897
Couple: both 0-15 hours	14.5	0.91	12.7	16.3	1.06	316
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	6.3	0.29	5.7	6.9	1.52	3,085
5-10 years	5.1	0.3	4.5	5.7	1.42	1,996
11-15 years	4.9	0.31	4.3	5.5	1.2	1,444
16-18 years	3.5	0.4	2.8	4.3	1.09	438
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	5.6	0.25	5.1	6.1	1.36	3,132
2	4.6	0.26	4.1	5.1	1.46	2,740
3	6.1	0.5	5.2	7.1	1.34	808
4 or more	9.5	0.7	8.1	10.9	1.01	283
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	5.1	0.21	4.7	5.5	1.76	6,392
Black	10.9	1.31	8.3	13.5	1.18	147
Asian	7.9	0.97	6	9.8	1.46	230
Other	8.2	1.1	6.1	10.4	1.27	189
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	14	0.46	13.1	14.9	1.09	1,318
Second quintile	8.9	0.41	8.1	9.7	1.25	1,215
Third quintile	4.3	0.27	3.8	4.9	1.21	1,171
Fourth quintile	2	0.17	1.7	2.3	1.08	1,126
Highest income quintile	0.7	0.07	0.5	0.8	1.04	1,135
Self-employed	2.3	0.2	1.9	2.7	1.17	998

Continued

Table B.9 Continued

	Mean RMDS for all items	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	5	0.72	3.6	6.4	1.55	423
North West	5.1	0.57	4	6.3	1.64	749
Yorkshire and Humber	5.3	0.52	4.2	6.3	1.35	680
East Midlands	5.3	0.71	3.9	6.7	1.66	593
West Midlands	4.3	0.46	3.4	5.2	1.39	730
South West	4.4	0.64	3.2	5.7	1.81	622
Eastern	5.7	0.8	4.1	7.3	1.95	574
London	7.7	0.96	5.8	9.6	2.24	608
South East	4.4	0.39	3.6	5.1	1.41	941
Wales	6.2	0.8	4.6	7.7	1.54	418
Scotland	6.4	0.86	4.7	8.1	1.85	625
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
1	2.4	0.11	2.1	2.6	1.32	4,609
2	13.7	0.46	12.8	14.6	1.26	1,541
3	10.5	0.61	9.3	11.7	1.17	618
4	5.7	0.67	4.4	7.1	0.96	195
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	4.3	0.22	3.9	4.8	1.58	3,944
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	5.5	0.38	4.8	6.3	1.13	840
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	6.4	0.35	5.7	7.1	1.25	1,481
At least one adult and one child have disability	9.3	0.62	8	10.5	1.25	697
<b>All</b>	5.4	0.23	5	5.9	1.9	6,963

Base: All families.

**Table B.10 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child's family type by family characteristics**

	<b>% lone parent</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	48.8	1.65	45.5	52.1	1.78	3,196
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	51.1	1.64	47.9	54.3	1.76	3,196
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-4 years	23.6	0.89	21.9	25.4	1.12	3,196
5-10 years	31.4	0.89	29.6	33.1	1.03	3,196
11-15 years	30.9	0.85	29.2	32.6	0.99	3,196
16-18 years	14.1	0.7	12.7	15.5	1.09	3,196
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	51.6	1.04	49.5	53.7	1.12	3,188
Female	48.4	1.04	46.3	50.5	1.12	3,188
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	34.8	1.31	32.2	37.4	1.49	3,196
5-10 years	35.7	1.37	33	38.4	1.54	3,196
11-15 years	24.2	1.27	21.7	26.7	1.6	3,196
16-18 years	5.4	0.49	4.4	6.3	1.17	3,196
<b>Number of dependent children</b>						
1	36.1	1.26	33.7	38.6	1.41	3,196
2	37.7	1.44	34.8	40.5	1.6	3,196
3	17.2	1.3	14.6	19.8	1.85	3,196
4 or more	9	0.95	7.1	10.9	1.8	3,196
<b>Gender of mother</b>						
Male	4.4	0.6	3.2	5.6	1.58	3,196
Female	95.6	0.6	94.4	96.8	1.58	3,196
<b>Age group of mother</b>						
Under 25 years	8.9	0.63	7.7	10.1	1.18	3,196
25-29 years	10	0.73	8.6	11.4	1.31	3,196
30-34 years	19.2	1.11	17	21.4	1.52	3,196
35-39 years	23.3	1.28	20.8	25.8	1.63	3,196
40-44 years	21.5	1.23	19.1	24	1.61	3,196
45 years and over	17.1	1.06	15	19.2	1.52	3,196

Continued

**Table B.10** Continued

	<b>% lone parent</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	89.3	1.65	86	92.6	2.87	3,194
Black	5	1.1	2.8	7.2	2.71	3,194
Asian	2.1	0.59	0.9	3.3	2.22	3,194
Other	3.6	0.68	2.2	4.9	1.98	3,194
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	32.5	1.85	28.8	36.1	2.12	3,196
Social tenant	48.1	2.19	43.8	52.5	2.36	3,196
Private tenant	15.5	1.18	13.1	17.8	1.76	3,196
Other, including shared ownership	3.9	0.46	3	4.8	1.29	3,196
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	43.6	1.59	40.4	46.7	1.73	3,196
Second quintile	36.2	1.55	33.1	39.3	1.74	3,196
Third quintile	10.6	0.8	9	12.1	1.4	3,196
Fourth quintile	4.9	0.7	3.5	6.2	1.76	3,196
Highest income quintile	1.7	0.42	0.9	2.6	1.74	3,196
Self-employed	3	0.46	2.1	4	1.46	3,196
<b>Government Office region</b>						
North East	5.7	2.15	1.5	10	5	3,196
North West	10.1	2.28	5.6	14.7	4.08	3,196
Yorkshire and Humber	9.3	2.36	4.6	14	4.39	3,196
East Midlands	7.7	2.28	3.2	12.2	4.61	3,196
West Midlands	8.2	2.15	4	12.5	4.21	3,196
South West	6.9	2.08	2.8	11	4.43	3,196
Eastern	8.3	2.39	3.6	13	4.67	3,196
London	15.6	3.38	9	22.3	5.01	3,196
South East	12.4	2.61	7.2	17.5	4.27	3,196
Wales	6	2.1	1.9	10.2	4.75	3,196
Scotland	9.7	2.61	4.5	14.9	4.76	3,196

Continued

**Table B.10** Continued

	<b>% lone parent</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	53.8	1.53	50.8	56.8	1.65	3,196
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	18.8	1.2	16.4	21.2	1.66	3,196
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	14.7	0.98	12.7	16.6	1.5	3,196
At least one adult and one child have disability	12.8	1.04	10.7	14.8	1.67	3,196
<b>All</b>	100	0	100	100	0	3,196

Base: All dependent children.

**Table B.11 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child’s health status by family characteristics**

	<b>% good health</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	88	0.45	87.1	88.9	1.35	9,359
Lone parent	81.3	0.95	79.4	83.1	1.31	3,193
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	84.4	1.15	82.2	86.7	1.19	1,450
Lone parent: not working 16+ hours	78.2	1.28	75.6	80.7	1.2	1,739
Couple: both 16+ hours	89.7	0.51	88.7	90.8	1.2	4,886
Couple: one 16+ hours	86.7	0.68	85.3	88	1.27	3,800
Couple: neither working 16+ hours	82.4	1.73	79	85.9	1.15	677
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	86.1	0.54	85	87.2	1.26	6,540
Female	86.8	0.51	85.8	87.8	1.17	5,995
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-4 years	83.9	0.74	82.4	85.4	1.2	3,851
5-10 years	88.2	0.61	87	89.4	1.18	3,935
11-15 years	87.3	0.72	85.8	88.7	1.28	3,311
16-18 years	86	1.07	83.9	88.2	1.24	1,455
<b>Ethnic group of mother</b>						
White	86.6	0.45	85.7	87.5	1.41	11,515
Black	85.9	2.99	80	91.8	1.45	264
Asian	87.2	1.62	84	90.4	1.07	439
Other	80.9	2.83	75.3	86.5	1.34	321
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	82.3	1.04	80.3	84.4	1.25	2,345
Second quintile	83	1.14	80.7	85.2	1.4	2,168
Third quintile	86.4	0.94	84.6	88.3	1.26	2,096
Fourth quintile	87.2	1.01	85.2	89.2	1.4	2,017
Highest income quintile	90.4	0.91	88.6	92.2	1.42	2,019
Self-employed	89.4	0.86	87.7	91.1	1.25	1,907

Continued

**Table B.11** Continued

	<b>% good health</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	89	0.44	88.1	89.8	1.31	8,237
Social tenant	80	0.98	78.1	81.9	1.27	2,959
Private tenant	82.9	1.4	80.1	85.7	1.18	1,057
Other, including shared ownership	84	2.52	79	88.9	1.17	299
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	92.7	0.42	91.9	93.6	1.34	6,814
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	74.5	1.15	72.2	76.8	1.1	1,782
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	90.5	0.7	89.1	91.9	1.2	2,504
At least one adult and one child have disability	64.5	1.48	61.6	67.4	1.18	1,449
<b>All</b>	86.4	0.44	85.6	87.3	1.45	12,552

Base: All dependent children.



**Table B.12 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for distance travelled to school by family characteristics**

	% travelling three miles or more to school	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	23.1	1.33	20.4	25.7	2.54	6,061
Lone parent	20.1	1.38	17.4	22.8	1.58	2,260
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	23.4	1.78	19.9	26.9	1.4	1,127
Lone parent: not working 16+ hours	16.3	1.76	12.9	19.8	1.49	1,130
Couple: both 16+ hours	25.3	1.57	22.2	28.4	2.14	3,376
Couple: one 16+ hours	20.8	1.64	17.6	24.1	2.02	2,263
Couple: neither working 16+ hours	17.9	2.75	12.4	23.3	1.48	425
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	21.9	1.34	19.2	24.5	2.15	4,264
Female	22.9	1.27	20.4	25.4	1.96	4,050
<b>Age of child</b>						
5-10 years	9.8	0.75	8.3	11.3	1.57	3,926
11-15 years	27	1.89	23.3	30.7	2.53	3,309
16-18 years	48.1	2.3	43.5	52.6	1.6	1,086
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	24.4	1.43	21.6	27.2	2.56	5,614
Social tenant	15.8	1.38	13.1	18.5	1.59	1,891
Private tenant	21.1	2.2	16.8	25.5	1.36	646
Other, including shared ownership	24.5	4.09	16.4	32.6	1.25	170

Continued

Table B.12 Continued

	% travelling three miles or more to school	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	22.2	1.31	19.6	24.8	2.1	4,286
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	21.1	1.68	17.8	24.5	1.46	1,262
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	23.3	1.65	20	26.5	1.64	1,674
At least one adult and one child have disability	22.7	1.86	19	26.4	1.49	1,098
<b>All</b>	22.3	1.21	20	24.7	2.68	8,321

Base: All children aged five years or more who attend school.

**Table B.13 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for amount of time spent active by family characteristics**

	<b>% of children active</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b>Unweighted base</b>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	94.7	0.53	93.6	95.7	1.22	2,404
Lone parent	92.4	0.96	90.5	94.3	1.09	926
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	92.9	1.25	90.4	95.4	1.09	496
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	91.7	1.44	88.8	94.5	1.03	428
Couple: both 16+ hours	95.3	0.6	94.1	96.5	1.11	1,417
Couple: one 16+ hours	94.7	0.98	92.7	96.6	1.33	810
Couple: both 0-15 hours	89.6	2.84	84	95.2	1.28	179
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	94.7	0.63	93.5	96	1.2	1,718
Female	93.4	0.67	92.1	94.8	1.12	1,608
<b>Age of child</b>						
11 years	96.3	0.76	94.8	97.8	1.06	659
12 years	96.3	0.8	94.7	97.8	1.13	651
13 years	95.5	0.83	93.8	97.1	1.09	692
14 years	92.2	1.19	89.8	94.6	1.16	633
15 years	90.3	1.14	88	92.5	1.05	695
<b>Total family income: quintiles</b>						
Lowest income quintile	92.6	1.17	90.3	94.9	1.09	596
Second quintile	93.5	1.07	91.4	95.7	1.17	693
Third quintile	92.5	1.16	90.3	94.8	1.18	664
Fourth quintile	95.8	0.77	94.3	97.3	1.09	713
Highest income quintile	95.5	0.89	93.8	97.3	1.14	664
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	94.9	0.55	93.8	96	1.24	2,272
Social tenant	91.7	1.18	89.4	94.1	1.18	760
Private tenant	95.1	1.36	92.4	97.8	0.99	238
Other, including shared ownership	86.6	4.06	78.6	94.6	0.96	60

Continued

**Table B.13** Continued

	<b>% of children active</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	95	0.68	93.7	96.4	1.31	1,668
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	92.2	1.28	89.7	94.7	1.05	471
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	94.6	0.88	92.9	96.4	1.09	717
At least one adult and one child have disability	91.7	1.41	88.9	94.5	1.14	474
<b>All</b>	94.1	0.48	93.1	95	1.22	3,330

Base: All children aged 11-15 years.

**Table B.14 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for child support receipt by family characteristics**

	% with order or agreement for child support	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	Unweighted base
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	57.5	2.13	53.3	61.7	1.02	575
Lone parent	50.3	1.59	47.2	53.5	1.26	1,738
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	61.6	1.87	57.9	65.3	1.12	863
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	37.5	1.82	33.9	41.1	1.02	873
Couple: both 16+ hours	60.9	2.99	55	66.8	1.08	317
Couple: one 16+ hours	55.3	3.63	48.1	62.5	1.04	205
Couple: both 0-15 hours	43.9	7.52	29	58.7	1.06	55
<b>Age of youngest child</b>						
0-4 years	48.8	2.06	44.7	52.8	1.14	874
5-10 years	54.5	2.3	50	59.1	1.23	783
11-15 years	55.3	2.32	50.7	59.8	1.07	517
16-18 years	48.1	4.56	39.1	57.1	1.11	139
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	66.3	1.6	63.1	69.5	1.02	905
Social tenant	38.7	1.96	34.8	42.5	1.18	990
Private tenant	50.8	3.06	44.8	56.9	1.07	332
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	52.9	1.74	49.4	56.3	1.18	1,255
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	53.4	3.26	46.9	59.8	1.19	363
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	51.8	2.09	47.7	55.9	0.84	429
At least one adult and one child have disability	45.4	4.29	36.9	53.8	1	176
<b>All</b>	52.2	1.44	49.4	55.1	1.34	2,313

Base: All families with a child who has a living, liable non-resident parent.

**Table B.15 True standard errors and 95 per cent confidence intervals for childcare arrangements by family characteristics**

	Yes childcare used	True standard error	Lower confidence limit	Upper confidence limit	Deft	<i>Unweighted base</i>
<b>Family type</b>						
Couple	50.8	1.11	48.6	53	1.74	5,926
Lone parent	59.2	1.9	55.4	62.9	1.43	1,437
<b>Family unit work status</b>						
Lone parent: 16+ hours	60.4	1.98	56.4	64.3	1.44	1,295
Lone parent: 0-15 hours	46.9	5.95	35.1	58.7	1.32	142
Couple: both 16+ hours	55.1	1.25	52.6	57.6	1.7	4,489
Couple: one 16+ hours	38.6	1.9	34.8	42.3	1.5	1,396
Couple: both 0-15 hours	21.8	8.7	4.7	39	1.48	41
<b>Sex of child</b>						
Male	53.3	1.18	51	55.7	1.47	3,835
Female	51.2	1.29	48.7	53.7	1.54	3,520
<b>Age of child</b>						
0-2 years	75.5	1.38	72.8	78.2	1.13	1,299
3-4 years	84.1	1.48	81.2	87.1	1.14	810
5-7 years	66.8	1.68	63.5	70.2	1.22	1,197
8-10 years	59.5	1.76	56	63	1.28	1,250
11-13 years	39.6	1.73	36.2	43	1.39	1,401
14-16 years	12.7	1.09	10.6	14.9	1.28	1,406
<b>Housing tenure</b>						
Own outright/with a mortgage	52.8	1.14	50.5	55	1.76	5,840
Social tenant	45.3	2.56	40.2	50.4	1.51	890
Private tenant	58.7	3.15	52.5	65	1.37	463
Other, including shared ownership	55	4.47	46.2	63.9	1.18	170

Continued

**Table B.15** Continued

	<b>Yes childcare used</b>	<b>True standard error</b>	<b>Lower confidence limit</b>	<b>Upper confidence limit</b>	<b>Deft</b>	<b><i>Unweighted base</i></b>
<b>Disability in family</b>						
No adult or child has a disability	54.6	1.1	52.4	56.8	1.49	4,453
One or more children have disability, no adult has disability	54.1	2.51	49.2	59.1	1.58	975
One or more adults have disability, no child has disability	48.4	1.86	44.7	52.1	1.38	1,325
At least one adult and one child have disability	42	2.59	36.9	47.1	1.31	610
<b>All</b>	52.3	1.04	50.3	54.4	1.79	7,363

Base: All children where mother is in work.





# References

Barnes, M., Lyon, N., Morris, S., Robinson, V. and Yee, W. Y. (2005) *Family Life in Britain: Findings from the 2003 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 250, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Barnes, M. and Willitts, M. with Anderson, T., Chaplin, J., Collins, D., Groben, S., Morris, S., Noble, J., Phillips, M. and Sneade, I. (2004) *Families and Children in Britain: Findings from the 2002 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 206, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Berthoud, R., Bryan, M. and Bardasi, E. (2004) *The dynamics of deprivation: the relationship between income and material deprivation over time*, Department for Work and Pensions, Research Report No. 219.

Brewer, M. and Shaw, J. (2004) *Childcare use and mothers' employment: a review of British data sources*, DWP Working paper 16, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2005) *Households Below Average Income 1994/5-2003/04*, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2004a) *Households Below Average Income 1994/5-2002/03*, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Department for Work and Pensions (2004b) *Low-income dynamics 1991-2002*, London: The Stationary Office.

Department for Work and Pensions (2003) *Measuring child poverty consultation: Preliminary conclusions*, London: The Stationary Office.

Dorsett, R. and Kasparova, D. (2004) *Low-moderate Income Couples and the Labour Market*, Department for Work and Pensions Working Paper No. 15, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.

Gordon, D., Townsend, P., Levitas, R., Pantazis, C., Payne, S., Patsois, D., Middleton, S., Ashworth, K. and Adelman, L. (2000) *Poverty and social exclusion in Britain*, York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation.

- Hallerod, B. (1995) 'The truly poor: direct and indirect consensual measurement of poverty in Sweden', *Journal of European Social Policy*, Vol. 5, No. 2, pp. 111-129.
- Haskey, J. (2002) 'One-parent families - and the dependent children living in them - in Great Britain', *Population Trends* 109, Autumn 2002, pp. 46-57.
- Inland Revenue (2003) *Child and Working Tax Credits Quarterly Statistics October 2003*, London: Inland Revenue
- Jenkins S. P. and Rigg, J. A. (2001) *The dynamics of poverty in Britain*, Department for Work and Pensions, Research Report No. 157, Leeds: CDS.
- Kasparova, D., Marsh, A., Vegeris, S. and Perry, J. (2003) *Families and Children 2001: Work and Childcare*. DWP Research report No. 191. Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Kempson, E., McKay, S. and Willitts, M. (2004) *Characteristics of families in debt and the nature of indebtedness*, DWP Research Report No. 211, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Lyon, N., Barnes, M. and Sweiry, D. (2005) *Families with children in Britain: Findings from the 2004 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 340, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Lyon, N., Tait, C. and Scholes, S. (2006) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2004: Wave 5 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Lyon, N., Mangla, J., Tait, C. and Scholes, S. (2007) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2005: Wave 7 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Mack, J. and Lansley, S. (1985) *Poor Britain*, London: Allen and Unwin.
- Phillips, M., Miers, A. and Scholes, S. (2003) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2002, Wave 4 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.
- Townsend, P. (1979) *Poverty in the United Kingdom*, Harmondsworth: Penguin.
- Vegeris, S. and McKay, S. (2002) *Low/moderate income families in Britain: Changes in living standards 1999-2000*, Department for Work and Pensions Research Report No. 161, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Vegeris, S. and Perry, J. (2003) *Families and children 2001: Living standards and the children*, Department for Work and Pensions Research Report No. 190, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Willitts, M., Anderson, T., Tait, C. and Williams, G. (2005) *Children in Britain: Findings from the 2003 Families and Children Study (FACS)*, DWP Research Report No. 249, Leeds: Corporate Document Services.
- Woodland, S. and Collins, D. (2001) *Study of Families with Children Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.

Woodward, C., Collins, D., Phillips, M. and Woodland, S. (2003) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2001, Wave 3 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.

Woodland, S. and Woodward, C. (2002) *Families and Children Study (FACS) 2000, Wave 2 Technical Report*, London: National Centre for Social Research.

